

G·R·E·A·T

T·H·E·M·E·S

BY: W. W. PATTERSON

Alphabetical order of studies contained in
GREAT THEMES by W. W. Patterson

Adam, the Figure of Him that was to come
After death, What?
Birth of the Son, The
Blood of Jesus, The
Body of Jesus, The
Cherubim and The Sword of the Lord, The
Cloud, The
Covenants, The
Crowns
Disciples' Prayer, The
Door, The
Earnests of the Coming Age
Eagles' Wings
Ensigns of the Tribes of Israel
Envy
Fasting
Finger of God, The
Fire of God, The
FIVE
FORTY
Foundation of the World, The
Four Great Standards, The
Genesis
Gifts Given to the Son of God
Glory, The
God Revealed in Type
God's Plan of the Ages
Great Mystery, The
Interpretive Reading of the Holy Scriptures
Jerusalem, God's Appointed Place
Leaven
Like God
Lord Jesus Christ, The
Love Shown in the Seven Sayings of Christ from the Cross
Midnight
Miracles at Calvary

Mystery of Godliness, The
Name JAH, The
Name of God, The
Numbers in the Bible
ONE HUNDRED TWENTY
Original Creation and the Fall of Lucifer, The
Overthrown of Satan, The
Palm Tree Christian, The
Preparation
Progressive Revelation of The Name of God, The
Prophetic Measurements of Time
Rainbow, The
Resurrections, The
Revelation of the Birth of the Lord Jesus Christ, The
Rock, The
Rod of God, The
Serpent, The
SEVEN
Solomon's Temple
Son Obtains a Bride, The
Symbolism of Colors
Tabernacle, Temple, Church
Three Bear Witness on Earth, The
Three Forty Days in the Life of Christ
Three Heavenly Witnesses and Three Dispensations
THREE HUNDRED
Throne of Solomon, The
Translations
Types of God
Types of the Church, the Bride of Christ
Typology
Water Baptism (and) Water Baptism, The Name in
Ways in Which the Roman Church violates the Word of God
Week of Creation, The

Adam, The Figure of Him That Was to Come

Rom. 5:14

ADAM

Sinless son of God.
Perfection of the original creation
Wilfully partook of sin because he
loved his wife. (ONE with her.)
Only man that ever dwelt in inno-
cency and then felt the shock of
sin for the first time.
Died because of sin & bore the jud-
gment. Head of the old race.
Eve taken out of his side by the
shedding of his blood as he slept.
Eve being presented by the Lord to
Adam as his bride and wife

Adam was first formed. (I Tim.2:13)
Then Eve was formed.
Woman is of the man. (I Cor.11:8)
Woman was created for man. vs.9
Man is the image & glory of God vs.7
Woman is the glory of man. vs.7

Eve was deceived by Satan I Tim.2:14
and entered into a state of sin
thru unbelief.

Adam wilfully joined her. I Tim.2:14
in her sin; he became a sinful crea-
ture with her because he loved her.

So Adam ate the fruit.

Adam died because of sin.

A Son of God

A living soul--first Adam

Perfection of the first creation

Earthly Gen. 1:26-31.

Sinful and Dead

Lost all thru disobedience

Expelled under judgment from
the first paradise

Condemned in Adam

In Adam we die

Adam brought sickness

We are earthly in Adam

Adam the head of the natural race

Adam ruler over the original
creation (Gen. 1:26-28)

Natural birth causes us to become
sons of Adam

Old man in Adam

The old race for the old world

Our citizenship and habitation
earthly in Adam

Darkness

Temporal

Leave by death

CHRIST

The sinless Son of God.
Perfection of the new creation.
wilfully was made sin because
He loved the Church. (ONE with her.)
The only God-man that was innocent
and then felt the shock of sin for
the first time.

Died because of sin & bore the jud-
gment. Head of the new race.

Church taken out of His side by
the shedding of His blood as He
died; the Church to be presented
to Christ as His bride and wife.

John 19:34.

Christ is first.

Then the Church.

The Church is of Christ.

The Church is created for Christ.

Christ is the image & glory of God. Hebr.2

The Church is the glory of Christ. Eph.
1:6, 12, 14; 3:21.

The Church, before being saved, was de-
ceived by Satan and was in a state of
sin thru unbelief.

Christ wilfully joined us in our state
of sin; He became sin for us II Cor.5:21;
because He love us (The Church).

So Jesus drank the cup.

Jesus died for our sins.

The Son of God

A quickening spirit--Last Adam

Perfection of the last creation

Heavenly (John 8:23,42)

Righteous (Rom. 5:19) and Life

Gained all by obedience

Received into heaven free
from judgment

Justified in Christ (Rom. 5:1)

In Christ we live

Christ brought healing

In Christ we are heavenly

Christ--head of the new race

Christ ruler over the new

creation. Heb.2:5-9 I Cor. 15:24,25.

Spiritual birth causes us to become
sons of God (John 3:5-6)

New man in Christ (Col. 3:9,10)

Eph. 4:21-24; Gal. 6:15; 2 Cor. 5:17

The New race for the New World

Our citizenship and habitation

Heavenly in Christ (Phil. 3:20)

Light

Eternal (2 Cor. 4:18)

Enter by resurrection.

BETHEL TRIPLE BIBLE SCHOOL

GENERAL BIBLE

AFTER DEATH, WHAT? OR THE STATE OF THE CHRISTIAN AFTER DEATH

Is life extinguished? Do we sleep in the grave in unconsciousness? Or do we go to be with Christ to enjoy His presence and the glories of heaven?

1. Luke 23:38-46 Both the Lord Jesus and the repentant thief went to Paradise at the time they died. Jesus said, "Verily, I say unto thee, today shalt thou be with Me in paradise." This shows that all who die in Christ go directl to be with Him in paradise.
Note paradise is above; it is the third heaven. 2 Cor. 12:1-4, Rev. 2:7. At the time of His death, Jesus said, "Father into Thy Hands I commend My Spirit." This shows that Jesus went to be with the Father in heaven. Note John 13:1, 3, 23, 36-38; 14:19; 16:5, 16-23a; 16:28; 17:11, 13.
2. Acts 7:55-60 The death of Stephen. As Stephen was being stoned he called upon God and said, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." At the time of his death, the Lord Jesus received him up into heaven.
3. Heb. 12:22-24 "...to the spirits of just men made perfect." The spirits of those who died in faith have gone to be with God. They are with Jesus the mediator of the new covenant in the city of the living God.
4. 2 Peter 1:13-14 The death of the Apostle Peter. He declared that it was a "putting off of this my tabernacle." It was not going to sleep in his body (tabernacle), but a leaving it, a going out of it. In vs. 15 his decease is described as "my exodus" (Gr.) or "my departure" (Lit. translation). He was making an exodus or departure to go to be with Christ.
5. Phillipians 1:20-24 The Apostle Paul described death as gain, not unconsciousness in the grave. He declared, "I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ which is far better." Death to the believer is the leaving of this world to be with Christ in heaven.
6. 2 Cor. 5:1-10 When our earthly house (our body) is dissolved (by death), we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. When we are at home in the body (living in our physical body), we are absent from the Lord (vs.6), but when we are absent from the body then we are present (or at home) with the Lord. (vs.8).
7. 2 Tim. 4:6 The death of the Apostle Paul was the time of his departure. He was leaving this world to go to be with Christ.
8. Luke 2:26, 29 Death for Simeon was to depart in peace.
9. 2 Cor. 12:1-4 Paul's translation to the third heaven (vs 2) that is paradise (vs.4). Paul did not know whether he had gone to heaven in his body or out of his body. Therefore we know that it is possible for a person to ascend to heaven in their body (such as Enoch, Moses, Elijah, and Christ), or to ascend to heaven out of the body, that is as a spirit as all Christians do at death. This shows us the reality of heaven and of life after death.
10. Rev. 13:15 declares that many will die by the sword of the Antichrist. Rev. 15:2-4 describes how after death they are then with the Lord, standing on the sea of glass, singing the song of Moses and the song of the Lamb. Rev. 20:4 describes how their bodies are raised from the dead at the second coming of the Lord Jesus. Their spirits are reunited with their glorified bodies to live forever.

THE BIRTH OF THE SON
(Gen. 18-21: The Four Gospels)

1.

ISAAC

JESUS

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. The seed of Abraham. | 1. The seed of Abraham. |
| 2. A promised son - by the Word. | 2. The Promised Son-the Word. |
| 3. Long awaited. | 3. Thousands of years passed. |
| 4. God's Omnipotence declared. | 4. "With God nothing impossible." |
| 5. His name revealed before birth. | 5. His name shall be Jesus. |
| 6. Born at God's appointed time. | 6. In the Fullness of Time. Gal. 4:4 |
| 7. A miracle. | 7. A great miracle. |
| 8. Isaac means "laughter". | 8. God well pleased with His Son.
Real joy is found in Christ. |
| 9. His birth connected with judgment
on sinners, Sodom and Gomorrah. | 9. His birth connected with judgment
of all sinners. |
| 10. Born after Ishmael, mocked by
Ishmael. | 10. Born after the Law, mocked by
Pharisees and Saducees. |
| 11. Hagar and Ishmael cast out but not
forgotten by God. | 11. The Jews cast out but not forgotten
by God. |
| 12. The Lord God appeared as Three
Angels. Gen. 18. | 12. The Triune God revealed. Luke 1:30-35
Matt. 2:1-13. |
| 13. Born at a time when Sarah, the wife
of Father Abraham, "was as good as
dead". Rom. 4:19. | 13. Born at a time when Israel, wife of
Jehovah, God the Father, was as good
as dead—the Ark of the Covenant was
gone. The Glory, the Urim and the
Thummim and the Tables of the Law
were all gone. |

THE SACRIFICE OF THE SON
(Gen. 22:Heb. 11:17-19: James 2:21-24)

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. A sacrifice of love to God.
"Thine only son Isaac whom thou
lovest". | 1. The Sacrifice of God's love.
John 3:16. God's only begotten
Son in whom He was well pleased;
the Son of His love. Col. 1:13,
Rom. 8:32. |
| 2. His sacrifice was by his Father's
will and action. | 2. The Father ordained and brought
about the sacrifice of His Son.
Rev. 13:8: I Pet. 1:20: Acts 2:23:
Acts 4:28: Isa. 53:10. |
| 3. At God's appointed place—a mountain in
the land of Moriah. | 3. At Mt. Calvary—God's appointed place. |
| 4. Abraham was to offer Isaac—a trans-
action between the father and his son. | 4. The Father offered the Son—a trans-
action between the Father and the Son. |
| 5. Abraham's eager obedience. | 5. The Father's eager desire for Calvary. |
| 6. Abraham used a donkey. | 6. God planned that His Son would enter
Jerusalem on a donkey. |
| 7. Two witnesses went along. | 7. "Seen of angels—messengers. Two
witnesses were at the Tomb. Lk. 24:4-7. |
| 8. Abraham clave the wood. | 8. The Father prepared the Cross. |
| 9. A burnt offering—total sacrifice
by fire—highest type of offering. | 9. Christ gave all—a complete sacrifice—
sufferings untold. |
| 10. Abraham believed that God would raise
Isaac from the dead at the end of
three days. | The Father foretold that His Son
would rise from the dead after
three days. |
| 11. Abraham and Isaac went on alone. | 11. The Father and the Son together at
Calvary. John 16:32 |

W. H. PATTERSON, Teacher.

THE BLOOD OF JESUS

I Pet. 1:18-19;—the Blood of Christ is Precious! It is the center or heart of the plan of Salvation. The Slain Lamb is in the midst of the Throne of God. Rev. 5:6.

Lev. 17:11; Acts 20:28;—"The Church of God purchased with His Own Blood." The Blood of Christ is therefore the Blood of God. Infinite Life is in it! All the virtues and power of the Godhead is vested in the Blood of our Lord Jesus Christ.

His Blood is incorruptible and is now in Heaven. Heb. 9:12.

1. Gethsemane—
Lk. 22:44—"And His sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground".
The Blood of Prayer, Of Consecration, of Obedience.
"Not My Will but Thine". The blood bought way of prayer for us.
2. The Whipping Post—
Lk. 15:15—"And when he had scourged Him". John 19:1; Matt. 27:26.
The Blood of Healing for our bodies.
I Pet. 2:24—"By whose stripes ye were healed". Isa. 53:5;—"With His stripes we are healed". "A man of pains and acquainted with sickness". Isa. 53:3. "Surely our sicknesses He hath borne, and our pains—He hath carried them". vs. 4. "And by His bruise there is healing to us". vs. 5c. "And Jehovah hath delighted to bruise Him. He hath made Him sick". vs. 10. (Young's Translation)
3. Prætorium—
Lk. 15:16-20; John 19:2-5; Matt. 27:29—"And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon His head".
The Blood for the curse of the ground—Gen. 3:17-18;—"cursed is the ground, thorns shall it bring forth to thee". The crown of Jesus came as a result of the curse caused by the sin of Adam. The blood of Jesus will bring deliverance from the curse of the ground when He comes again!
4. Calvary—
Lk. 15:24—"and when they had crucified Him".
The Blood of the Cross for the Forgiveness of Sin.
Col. 1:14; Eph. 1:7; Heb. 9:22; Rev. 1:5; I John 1:7.
5. His Pierced Side—
John 19:34;—Blood and water came forth from His side. His completed sacrifice will bring about the Perfection of the Church, His Bride, in the end of this age. Eph. 4:8-16; 5:22-23; John 17:20-23.

The Lord Jesus is the Lamb foreordained before the foundation of the world. I Pet. 1:18-19. As a lamb He must have a Body and Blood. Therefore the Virgin Birth of the Son of God was foreordained before the foundation of the world in the mind and heart of God. He was to be a "Lamb without blemish and without spot"—absolutely holy and perfect, made possible by His Virgin Birth. His Blood was to be shed—therefore His Death on Calvary's Cross was foreordained before the foundation of the world. Before sin ever entered the universe God had the remedy ready in His plan and purpose of the ages, i.e.—"The Perfect, Holy Lamb Dying on the Cross."

Because He, the Lamb, was to be Flesh (a Body) and Blood, He redeems us who are Flesh and Blood. Since He is without blemish and without spot, He will perfect His Church, His Bride so she will be "a Glorious Church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish." Eph. 5:27.

THE BODY OF JESUS

Note how important John 1:14; I John 1:1-3; I John 4:2-3; II John 7; I Tim. 3:16. Note the operations of the Trinity in the Birth of Jesus. The Father begat, the Holy Spirit overshadowed Mary and Jesus, the Son, was born. All of the Godhead was involved in this great event. Luke 1:31-35. "A prepared body" - the body of the Lord Jesus. Heb. 10:5-10.

1. A Perfect Body—the only perfect man ever born into the world. Adam's body was created perfect. Jesus' body was born perfect. Note Gen. 1:31—very good. Matt. 3:17—God the Father witnessed concerning His Son by saying, "in whom I am well pleased".
2. A Holy Body—without sin.
All other human beings were born sinners. Psa. 51:5.
All others have bodies tainted with sin. Romans 3:23.
Luke 1:35—"that holy thing"—the Son of God. The Holy Spirit sanctified the body of Mary for the birth of Jesus.
3. A Human Body—a body like ours—the body of the Son of Man. He became hungry (Mk. 11:12), thirsty (John 4:7), and tired (Mk. 4:36-38).
Note Heb. 4:15.
4. A Body Without Sickness—He was never sick but always the touch of His body made the sick well. Luke 6:19. Yet, note Isa. 53:10. A body that became sick because He bore our sicknesses and became the Great Physician.
5. A Body Undeified—that touched the sick, the lepers and the dead, but was not defiled. (Note Numbers 19:11; 5:23) Because the sick became well (Mk. 5:41). Touching them did not defile Him—He cleansed them!
6. A Body Crucified—that suffered on the Cross. I Pet. 2:24. Six hours of intense suffering. A body that had been scourged (Mk. 15:15) and that was broken. Joseph and Nicodemus bury the body. John 19:38-42.
7. A Body Incorruptible—that could not become corrupt. Acts 2:27,31; Acts 13:33-37. Satan could not touch that body with corruption.
8. A Body Resurrected—that rose from the dead in the power of the Spirit. Rom. 8:11; John 2:19-21; I Cor. 15:1-9. Laid in the tomb, a bruised, wounded, dead body—came forth a glorious, perfect, immortal body! John 20:26-28.
9. A Body Ascended—that entered into Heaven. Acts 1:11; Eph. 1:20-23.
10. A Body Through Whom The Holy Spirit Outpoured—Acts 2:32-39; John 1:33.
11. A Body That Shall Come Again—Rev. 1:7; Acts 17:31; I Cor. 15:22-23;—Christ the firstfruits. We shall receive a body like His!! Phil. 3:21.
12. A Body United In Marriage To The Church—Eph. 5:22-23; Rev. 12:1; Rev. 19:7-9;—yet to take place in these last days.

W.W. PATTERSON, Teacher.

THE CHERUBIM AND THE SWORD OF THE LORD

1. The Cherubim and the Flaming Sword kept the way of the Tree of Life when Adam and Eve were expelled from the Garden in Eden. Gen. 3:24. God manifested Himself in judgment against sin. Man was convicted of his sin and disobedience. What is the Sword of the Lord? The Word of God is as a sword that enters into and reveals the heart of man. Heb. 4:12. The Sword of the Spirit is the Word of God. Eph. 6:17.
Therefore the Flaming Sword at the entrance of the Garden is a manifestation of Jesus, the Word of God. The one Cherub is a symbol of God the Father and the other is a symbol of the Holy Spirit.
Man had sinned and was driven out. The Cherubim and Sword barred the way for them to return. The triune God, i.e. (1) a Cherub, (2) a Flaming Sword, and (3) a Cherub manifest holiness and righteousness in judgment against sin.
Note Ex. 3:1-6 — The Angel of the Lord revealed to Moses as flaming fire
Josh. 5:13-15 — The Captain of the Lord's hosts with the drawn sword.
Rev. 1:16, 2:12; 19:11-21, Isa. 49:2 — Christ, the sharp twoedged sword.
How shall man return to Paradise? How can he get past the Flaming Sword?

2. The Cherubim and the Mercyseat in the Tabernacle. Ex. 25:17-22, 37:6-9
In Ex. 25:10-16 we have the description of the Ark of the Covenant.
Over the Ark of the Covenant was placed the Two Cherubim of Glory and the Mercyseat. These Three were made of One piece of gold. Ex. 37:6-9. Here is a wonderful symbol of the Triune God. One Cherub is a symbol of (1) the Father, (2) the Mercyseat is a symbol of the Lord Jesus, the Son of God, and (3) the other Cherub is symbol of the Holy Spirit. Three and yet One. They were all fashioned out of one piece of gold.

Here we no longer have the Two Cherubim and a Flaming Sword but we have the Two Cherubim and a Blood-stained Mercyseat!
Not the Flaming Sword of judgment but the Blood-stained Mercyseat of salvation!
A great change has taken place.

The Lord Jesus is our mercyseat. Rom. 3:25—"Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation (literally "mercyseat", Greek "hilasterion") through faith in His blood..." In Heb. 9:5 we have the same word "hilasterion" translated mercyseat. Therefore the central one of these three is identified as the Lord Jesus, the Son of God. The other two fashioned out of the same piece of gold are beautiful symbols of (1) the Father and (2) the Holy Spirit who are associated with the Son of God in the work of redemption. The Cherubim overshadowed and gazed down upon the Mercyseat. The Father and the Holy Spirit were greatly concerned in the sacrifice of the Son of God and His outpoured Blood! The Father gave the Son (John 3:16) and the Son went to the Cross by the power of the Eternal Spirit (Heb. 9:14)

The Sword of God's judgment fell on Christ on the Cross. Zech. 13:6-7
It pleased the Father to bruise Him. Isa. 53:10. Christ bore sin and its judgment for us to restore us to Paradise. Rev. 22:2, 14
The Shepherd of Israel dwelt between the Cherubim. Ps. 80:1, 99:1

3. The Cherubim inwrought in the Vail. Ex. 26:31, 36:35.
The Vail is the type of the Body (the Flesh) of the Lord Jesus. Heb. 9:3; 10:19
Matt. 27:51--the Vail rent when Jesus died. The Cherubim inwrought in the Vail are symbols of the Father and the Holy Spirit indwelling the Body of the Lord Jesus. "In Him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead Bodily." Col. 2:9
Thus the Cherubim are revealed in Judgment at the Garden of Eden, then in Redemption in the Tabernacle in the Shed Blood on the Mercyseat and the Broken Body in the rent Vail. Note also Rev. 11:19--the Ark of the Covenant seen in Heaven as the Mystery of God is finished! The Triune God will complete the work of God in redemption!

The Cloud is the Glory of God revealed, the Presence and Power of the Holy Spirit. Just as the cloud was to reveal the rainbow of promise after the flood, so the cloud of God's Glory reveals the loving kindness and promises of the Lord to His people. Gen. 9:13-16.

1. When Lucifer fell he desired to ascend above the heights of the cloud. (Heb. singular). He desired to magnify and exalt himself above the Spirit of the living God. Isa. 14:14

2. The Cloud led the children of Israel. Ex. 13:21-22; Num. 9:15-23; Neh. 9:12-19; Ps. 78:14. Just as the Cloud of God's Glory led the Israelites as they left Egypt and began to walk with God, so the Holy Spirit leads and guides every believer as he turns from the world and follows the Lord. Rom. 8:14. The Cloud protected them from heat—tribulation and oppression. The Cloud illuminated them at night. The Holy Spirit gives light to the believer and delivers him from the powers of darkness.

3. The Cloud of Separation. Ex. 14:19-20, 24. The Cloud separated the children of Israel from Pharaoh and his hosts and from the land of Egypt. We are sanctified by the Holy Spirit. Acts 2:38-39.

4. The Cloud of Baptism. Ex. 14:21-22. Israel was baptized in the cloud and in the sea. I Cor. 10:1-2. "He spread a cloud for a covering.." Ps. 105:39, cf. Isa. 4:5. It is now the will of God for every believer to be baptized in water and in the Holy Spirit. Acts 2:38-39.

5. The Cloud and the Manna. Ex. 16:10-15. The Cloud appeared with the promise of Manna. The Holy Spirit presents and accompanies the Word of God. The Spirit and the Word agree. How we need the Holy Spirit's presence when feeding on the Word of God! I Cor. 2:9-12.

6. The Cloud on Mt. Sinai. Ex. 19:9; 16-25; 24:15-18. What Mt. Sinai was to Israel after their deliverance from Egypt by the Passover, so Pentecost is to the believer after our deliverance from the world by the power of the Flood of the Lamb. The Cloud of God's Glory is revealed in Pentecost. Acts 2:4; II Cor. 3:2-3, 7-8.

7. The Cloud Proclaimed the Name of the Lord. Ex. 34:5-7. The Holy Spirit proclaims the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, the greatest name in heaven and earth. Acts 2:36-38.

8. The Cloud of Glory Filled the Tabernacle. Ex. 40:34-38; Num. 9:15-16. Also the Temple. II Chron. 5:12-14; I Kings 8:10-11. The Holy Spirit is the indwelling Presence in the Church. We are to be a habitation of God through the Spirit. Eph. 2:19-22. temples of the Holy Ghost, I Cor. 3:16; 6:19.

9. The Cloud upon the Mercyseat. Lev. 16:2; Ex. 25:22. The Holy Spirit in communion through the Blood. The Holy Spirit honors the blood and ministers through the virtues of the blood.

10. The Cloud upon the Mt. of Transfiguration. Matt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7; Luke 9:34-35. The Cloud of God's Glory had left the Temple in Jerusalem in the days of Ezekiel because of the sins of Israel. Ez. 9:3; 10:4, 18; 11:23. Now the Lord Jesus, God's only begotten Son & the true Temple of God, had come to the earth to dwell among men. John 1:14. As He prayed on the mount He was transfigured and His face shown as the sun. The Glory of God shown through the vail of His flesh and the Glory Cloud of God's Presence overshadowed Him. God, the Father, spoke from the Cloud and said, "This is My beloved Son, hear ye Him."

11. The Cloud at the Ascension of Christ. Acts 1:9. When the Lord Jesus ascended a Cloud received Him out of the sight of the disciples. God's glory enveloped Him as He returned to heaven.

12. The Lord Jesus Will Come Again in the Clouds. Matt. 24:30; Mk. 13:26; Luke 21:27; Rev. 1:7; I Thess. 4:17; Dan. 7:13. The Son of God will come in like manner as the disciples saw Him go. He is coming in the glory of the Father to rule and reign forever and ever. All sin, sickness, disease and death will be banished before the cloud of God's Eternal Glory revealed in the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ

BETHEL TEMPLE BIBLE SCHOOL

THE COVENANTS AND THEIR SIGNS OR SEALS

- I. The Adamic Covenant. Gen. 3:15-21
- (1) After Adam and Eve had sinned, God pronounced judgment upon Satan and the power of sin, upon Adam and his wife, and upon the earth. The Lord God gave the Promise of the Coming Redeemer. vs.15. All the works and power of Satan were to be destroyed by the Seed of the Woman!
Adam believed the word of the Lord and called his wife "Eve", i.e., "Living". Sin came by unbelief, salvation comes by faith!
 - (2) Then the animals were slain, their blood outpoured. The sinless died for the sinful.
 - (3) The sign or seal of this covenant is the coat of skins which the Lord God gave to Adam and Eve. Gen. 3:21.
- II. The Noahic Covenant. Gen. 9:8-17.
- (1) After the flood God made a covenant with Noah that never again would all flesh be destroyed by a flood.
 - (2) Noah sacrificed burnt offerings of every clean beast and every clean fowl. Gen. 8:20.
 - (3) The sign or seal of this covenant is the Rainbow.
- III. The Abrahamic Covenant. Gen. 12:1-3, 17:1-14.
- (1) The Promise of Salvation was given to Abraham. All nations of the earth were to be blessed by his Seed, which is Christ. Gal. 3:16. Abraham believed and it was counted to him for righteousness. Justification by faith. Gen. 15:6. "The just shall live by faith!"
 - (2) This covenant was established in the offering of the sacrifices in Gen. 15 and in the offering of Isaac on Mt. Moriah. Gen. 22.
 - (3) The sign or seal of this covenant is Circumcision. Gen. 17:1-27, Rom. 4:11.
- IV. The Mosaic Covenant. Ex. 20:1-17.
- (1) After Israel was delivered from Egypt, the Lord made this covenant with them at Mt. Sinai. It contained the ten commandments, other statutes, and the ceremonial observances.
 - (2) This covenant was established by the offering of calves and goats with the sprinkling of their blood. Ex. 24:3-8, Heb. 9:18-20.
 - (3) The sign or seal of this covenant was the Sabbath. Ex. 31:15-17.
- V. The New Covenant. Matt. 26:26-28, Mark 14:24, Heb. 8:6-13, 9:11-15, Jer. 31:31-34, Heb. 12:24.
- (1) The Blood of the Lord Jesus cleanses the heart of man from all sin. The New Covenant brings the revelation of God to the believer in the new birth and makes him a new creature in Christ.
 - (2) This covenant was established by the sacrifice of the Son of God on Calvary's Cross. It is the Covenant of Grace and Eternal Salvation through the finished work of Christ. John 19:30.
 - (3) The Sign or seal of the New Covenant is the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. Eph. 1:13-14, 4:30, 2 Cor. 1:22, Act 2:4.
- Note
- (1) that each covenant is fulfilled in the New Covenant!
 - (2) that the sacrifices of each covenant are fulfilled in the great, perfect, once-for-all sacrifice of Christ on the Cross!
 - (3) that the sign or seal of each covenant is fulfilled in the Baptism of the Holy Ghost!
- "Have you received the Holy Ghost since ye believed?" Acts 19:2.

BETHEL TEMPLE BIBLE SCHOOL

General Bible

Crowns

1. The Crown of Thorns. Matt. 27:29, Mark 15:17, John 19:2,5.
The Lord Jesus received the crown of thorns from the hands of sinful, fallen humanity. Because Adam and Eve fell the ground was cursed and brought forth thorns. (Gen. 3:18). Jesus took all the curse of sin (Gal. 3:13) for us. The curse will be completely lifted in the millennial reign of Christ. He who died on the Cross rejected of man will rule as King of kings.
2. The Crown of Glory and Honour. Heb.2:7-9.
Christ Jesus as the perfect Man, the head of the new creation, has risen from the dead. He has ascended to the highest place in the universe for He is now glorified at the right hand of God. He who was rejected of men has now been crowned with glory and honour by God.
3. The Crown of Life. James 1:12, Rev. 2:10.
The believer who endures temptation and is tried shall receive a crown of life. Those who are faithful unto death in the midst of persecution will receive this reward.
4. The Crown of Rejoicing. Phil. 4:1, 1 Thess. 2:19.
Those whom Paul had won for Christ constituted a crown of the rejoicing for him, especially at the coming of the Lord Jesus. Let us do our best to win others for Christ and have this crown.
5. The Crown of Glory. 1 Peter 5:4.
This reward is promised to the faithful pastor when Christ, the Chief Shepherd shall appear.
6. The Crown of Righteousness. 2 Tim. 4:7-8.
Paul had fought a good fight, had finished his course, and had kept the faith. His time of martyrdom was at hand. He knew that a crown of righteousness was reserved for him, and not for him only, but for all those who love Christ's appearing. God has this reward for those who love the second coming of the Lord Jesus.
7. The Incorruptible Crown. 1 Cor. 9:25.
The crown or wreath of leaves that was the reward of the winner at the great athletic contests soon faded away. But not so with the believer who is running the race of faith. His is an incorruptible crown that can not fade away.
8. The Crowns of Gold on the Heads of the Twenty Four Elders. Rev. 4:4,10.
John saw the Throne Presence of God and around that throne were twenty four seats with the 24 elders. They are the representatives of the Church giving glory and honor to Him that sits on the Throne. They cast their crowns at His feet in worship and adoration. Our rewards, our crowns will not be given to exalt us but rather that we may take them and present them at the feet of the Lord. All the glory and praise belongs to Him!
9. The Crown on the Rider of the White Horse. Rev. 6:2.
At the opening of the first seal the Rider on the White Horse goes forth. This is the symbol of the last day revival and outpouring of the Holy Ghost. The Rider of this horse has a crown given unto Him, signifying that the Holy Spirit is the only one who can lead and guide in this great last day visitation before the return of the Lord Jesus.
10. The Celestial Crown of Twelve Stars. Rev. 12:1.
The Church, the Bride of Christ, is crowned with a diadem of twelve stars. She is indeed a queen, the wife of the King of kings.
11. The Golden Crown on the Son of man. Rev. 14:14.
Christ Jesus is shown here as the Son of man crowned with a golden crown, thrusting in His sickle until the harvest of the earth is reaped. Christ is the Lord of the harvest and will bring about the final ingathering.
12. The Many Crowns on the Head of the Lord Jesus. Rev. 19:12.
The apostle John saw the Lord Jesus coming again to defeat the Antichrist and his armies. Christ returns at the head of the army of heaven to take possession of this earth and cleanse it from all sin and every work of Satan. On His head are many crowns for He is King of kings and Lord of lords. Only He has the right to rule and reign forever and ever.

W.W. Patterson, teacher.

The Disciple's Prayer
Matt. 6:9-15
Luke 11:1-4

"And it came to pass, that as He was praying in a certain place, when He ceased one of His disciples said unto Him, Lord teach us to pray....." Luke 11:1
"After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven...." Matt. 6:9

The Lord Jesus shows us the right way to pray. How very important this is!

I. Personal Contact Godward.

1. Father. God's character and relationship. We come to Him as to a father who is filled with love and compassion. Ps. 103:13, Luke 15:11-32.
2. Our. We come as a member of God's family. He is ours personally. We are born again. We have become sons of God. John 1:12, 1 John 3:1-2. We have personal fellowship with the Father and one another. John 20:17.
3. Which art in heaven. God's home. Heaven is a country, a city, a paradise, a home. Heb. 11:16, 2 Cor. 12:3-4; 5:6-8, John 14:1-6.

II. Petitions Godward.

1. Hallowed be Thy Name. Praise. Worship. Adoration. Magnify His Name, for His Name reveals who and what He is. He is the LORD.
2. Thy kingdom come. True motive and purpose. All thoughts and desires brought under subjection to the King.
3. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heaven. Absolute obedience and submission to Him now. When the Lord Jesus Christ returns to reign on this earth for one thousand years, all will be in perfect submission to Him.

III. Petitions Toward Man (Manward).

1. Give us this day our daily bread. Continual dependence on Him for our provision, our sustenance.
2. And forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors. Forgiveness. Reconciliation. Cleansing. Col. 3:13 A clear relationship between God and our fellow man. We are to love the Lord God and our neighbor as ourself. Matt. 22:36-40.
3. Lead us not into temptation but deliver us from evil. Guidance, security, preservation, deliverance. The Lord Jesus is the good shepherd who cares for His sheep. John 10:11,14, Psalm 23. The great shepherd. Heb. 13:20. The chief shepherd. 1 Pet. 5:4.

IV. Worship Godward. Recognition by man of what God is. A doxology.

1. For Thine is the kingdom. God's authority. His sovereignty. His rulership.
2. And the power. God's ability. He is almighty. Omnipotent.
3. And the glory. God's adoration. Ascribing to Him honor and majesty. Forever. Eternally. Never ending. Amen. So be it.

Therefore the Lord Jesus teaches us to pray:

1. As children to our Father. vs. 9.....Right Relationship
2. Magnifying His Name. vs. 9.....True Praise
3. Desiring His will and kingdom. vs. 10.....Total Submission
4. Depending wholly on Him. vs. 11.....Absolutely Dependent
5. Forgiving others. vs. 12.....Complete Forgiveness
6. Asking to be guided and kept. vs. 13.....Guidance and Preservation
7. Giving all praise to Him. vs. 13.....Worship and Adoration

W. W. Patterson, teacher.

The Door

1. The Door to Paradise. Gen. 3:23-24.

Because Adam and Eve sinned they were driven out of the garden in Eden. The door to paradise was closed. Cherubim and a flaming sword kept man out.

2. The Door to the Ark of Noah. Gen. 6:16.

When God prepared to judge the world by the flood He ordained one door of deliverance. The Ark of Noah is a symbol of God. As the ark had three stories, so there are three persons in the Godhead, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The lower story is typical of the Father because it was the foundation. The second story is typical of the Son because in that story was the Door. The upper story is typical of the Holy Spirit because light entered the ark by its window.

The one and only door in the second story reveals Christ as the one and only door of salvation. By faith we enter that door and are safe from judgment.

3. The Blood Sprinkled Door. Ex. 12:7, 22-23.

All the homes of the children of Israel had to have a door sprinkled with the blood of the lamb. When the Lord God judged Egypt, only the houses of the believing Israelites with the sign of blood on the door were delivered. The Lord Jesus by the shedding of His blood on the Cross has become the Door of Redemption for us. The Blood of Jesus protects us from the judgments of God.

Three places the blood of the sacrificial lamb was sprinkled on the doors of the Israelites, overhead and to either side. Three places the Blood of the Lord Jesus touched the Cross, where His feet and each of his hands were nailed to the Cross.

4. The Door of the Tabernacle. Ex. 26:36-37; 36:37-38; 29:4, 10-11. Lev. 1:3-5, 3:2.

When anyone in the nation of Israel sought forgiveness of sin, he had to bring the animal of sacrifice to be slain for his sins to the door of the Tabernacle. There the animal was slain on the brazen altar and communion and fellowship were established with the Lord.

Now when anyone receives forgiveness of sin, he must come to the Lord Jesus, the Door (the way) into the presence of God. The Body and Blood of Christ have become the Door of salvation for us.

5. The Door of the Sheepfold. John 10:7-9.

Jesus said, "I am the door: by Me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture." The body of the shepherd lying across the entrance into the sheepfold became the door that kept the sheep in and protected them from every wild beast. The Body of Jesus Christ keeps us within God's great fold and protects us from every power of Satan. No sheep could go out into the night and destruction except he trod under foot the body of the shepherd. No man can go out of Christ's fold into the kingdom of darkness and destruction, except he trod under foot the Body and Blood of Christ. Heb. 10:29.

6. The Door at the Wedding. Matt. 25:10.

At the end of this age, the Church, the Bride of Christ, is typified as the five wise virgins who enter into the wedding feast with the Lord Jesus, the Bridegroom. Because they prepared their lamps with oil, they could enter the feast through the door. Then the door was shut. The foolish virgins who were unprepared and had no oil were left on the outside. Even as the Lord closed the door of the ark in the days of Noah, until not one more soul could enter, so also in the end of this age the Door of Salvation will be closed when the Church goes out into the wilderness on the eagle wing power of God. (Rev. 12:14). Now is the day of salvation. Now is the time to enter God's only Door, the Lord Jesus Christ. Cf. Luke 13:24-29.

The earnest is the "Part payment in advance of a wage, a sum of money, or anything else promised, this being intended as a pledge or guarantee to the recipient that the bargain, contract, or promise will in due time be carried out. (Blackstone says that the prepayment of a penny in England will legally bind a contract, and the handing over the smallest quantity of goods ordered will bind the engagement for the remainder.) The earnest, as a rule, is the same in kind as the ultimate payment, of which it is the pledge. The Spirit in the hearts of Christians is the earnest of their inheritance. (2 Cor. 1:22; 5:5; Eph. 1:13,14)." Davis Bible Dictionary.

Earnest--arrhabon (ar-hrab-ohn') Gr.--a pledge, i.e. part of the purchase-money or property given in advance as security for the rest:--earnest.

Hebrew--arabown (ar-aw-bone')--a pawn (given as security):--pledge.

God hath anointed us, "who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts." 2 Cor. 1:22.

"God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit." 2 Cor. 5:5. "Ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." Firstfruits is rendered "a foretaste of the blissful things to come" in the Amplified Version. Rom. 8:23.

Eph. 1:13-14--"...ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession..." Heb. 6:4-5 "...enlightened...tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come." "The powers of the coming age." "And have felt how good the Word of God is and the mighty powers of the age and world to come." Ampl. Version.

The Return of Christ and the Coming Age was the great hope of the apostolic Christians. Titus 2:11-13. We too should love His appearing. 2 Tim. 4:8. In this present life they experienced and enjoyed the earnest of the coming age. We should do the same.

1. Healing for the body. Rom. 8:11, 2 Cor. 5:1-5.

The same Spirit that raised Jesus from the dead is present to make alive our mortal bodies. Cf. Rom. 8:23,26; Col. 3:1-4.

At His coming a glorified body will be ours. Phil. 3:20-21. In the age to come there will be no deaf, dumb, blind, crippled, or maimed. Now manifestations of His glory are rightfully ours. "The body for the Lord and the Lord for the body." 1 Cor. 6:13.

2. The Baptism of the Holy Spirit. Eph. 1:13-14, 2 Cor. 1:22; 5:5.

God now gives us the earnest, the foretaste of what the fullness of the Spirit will be in the coming age. It will be an earth bathed in the Holy Spirit. "The anointing of the Most Holy"--the 1000 years of Christ's reign. Dan. 9:24; Isa. 6:3; Num. 14:21; Habakkuk 2:14.

At His Coming we will receive the fullness of the Holy Spirit in our glorified bodies. Now we receive the foretaste of the Holy Spirit in the Baptism. We speak in tongues as He gives utterance. Then we will speak in the new language of the kingdom of God. Cf. Zeph. 3:9.

3. The Gifts of the Spirit. 1 Cor. 12.

Now the word of wisdom--then full wisdom.

Now the word of knowledge--then we shall know as we are known. 1 Cor. 13:12

Now the gift of faith--then the perfection of faith.

Now gifts of healing--then perfect and eternal health in a glorified body.

Now the working of miracles--then a continuous miracle of life in Him!

Now prophecy--then we'll behold Him who is the fulfillment of all prophecy.

Now the discerning of spirits--then no unclean thing or unholy spirit will enter the city of God.

Now divers kinds of tongues--then the one new tongue for all the redeemed.

Now interpretation of tongues--then we will understand perfectly.

1 Cor. 13:8-13.

4. The Casting out of demons. Mark 16:17.

Then complete victory forever over the devil and all demons! Rev. 20:1-3.

5. Power to raise the dead. Acts 9:40-41; 20:10,12; Matt. 10:7-8.

Power to overcome death. 2 Cor. 11:25, 23c, Acts 14:19-20.

Then complete victory over death. 1 Cor. 15:50-57, Rev. 21:4.

6. Preservation from poison and bodily harm. Mark 16:18; Acts 28:3-5.

Then victory over all destructive and corrupt forces. Rev. 21:27; 22:3,15.

7. Visions and revelations. Acts 2:17; 2 Cor. 12:1-4; Gal. 1:11-12;

Rev. 1:10. Then the fullness of seeing and knowing. Perfection of vision and revelation.

8. Deliverance from fear. Isa. 41:10; 26:3; 1 John 4:18.

Then no trace of fear forever. Perfect security and fellowship. No evil thing in the city of God. No locks, no bars, no closed gates, no armies to guard the gates!

9. Transported bodily by the Holy Spirit.

This was shown in the Lord Jesus before His crucifixion. Cf. Lk. 4:30;

John 8:59; Matt. 14:25. And after His resurrection in Luke 24:30-31;

John 21:19, 26. Other examples: Philip. Acts 8:39-40.

Paul. 2 Cor. 12:1-4.

John. Rev. 1:10; 4:1-2; 17:3; 21:10.

Then we will have power over gravity and matter. We will have the ability to use our faculties in space travel to see and enjoy the wonders of God's universe.

"For all things...things present, or things to come: all are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's." 1 Cor. 3:21-23.

"For now we see through a glass darkly (in a mirror, in a riddle); but then face to face. Now I know in part; but then shall I know even as I am known." 1 Cor. 13:12.

"And the Spirit is a pledge of our future heritage, foreshadowing the full redemption of God's own people--to enhance His glory." Eph. 1:14 20th Cent. Trans.

Our inheritance is (1) incorruptible, (2) undefiled, (3) fadeth not away, (4) reserved in heaven. 1 Pet. 1:3-5.

W. W. Patterson, teacher

EAGLE'S WINGS

I. The Scriptural Meaning of Eagle's Wings.

- A. God's power, the Holy Ghost. Ex. 19:4; Deut. 32:11,12; Rev. 4:7.
- B. God's power in His saints. Matt. 24:27,28; Luke 17:37; Rev. 8:13; 12:14.
Through the Holy Spirit. One Eagle. R.V. - Rev. 8:13; I Cor. 6:2.

II. Contrast the Eagle - Bird of rulership, battle and victory.

With Dove - Bird of sacrifice.

note that the - Lamb and the Dove are the animal and bird of sacrifice.

While the - Lion and the Eagle are the animal and bird of regal power and authority.

This speaks to us of Christ's first coming in the nature of the Lamb and the Dove and of His second coming in the nature of the Eagle and Lion.

III. Eagle's wings to Israel were God's power through grace (not law) Ex. 19:4.

A. Deliverance through the Blood.

1. From bondage
2. From persecution
3. From judgment (the plagues)

B. Healing and Strength.

C. Guidance the Cloud.

D. Making a way.

E. Bread from Heaven.

F. Water from the Rock.

IV. The Eagle's Nature.

A. Her way mysterious and unknown. Prov. 30:18, 19.

The way of the child of God is mysterious and beyond human understanding. John 3:8; I Cor. 2:9,10. The wondrous, mysterious characteristics (way) of the eagle in the air. Prov. 30:19. Notice that this is given in the prophecy of Agur. (Prov. 30:1). The eagle rejoices in its strength in flight and exults in the security and freedom of the upper air. With her powerful wings, she can make long, sustained flights. Deut. 28:49; Isa. 40:31. In flight, the eagle can carry quite a load with its feet because of its powerful wings. Ex. 19:4.

B. Loves the heights. Prov. 23:5; Job 39:27 Soaring by the power and Spirit of God above the earthly-King of the heavenly region. Seeks the heavenly. Col. 3:1; Jer. 49:16.

C. Her nest on high. Job 39:27b. Home in the rock. Job 39:28. Seated in heavenly places in Christ, the cleft of the Rock. She selects the tallest trees of the forest and the top most crag of the mountain.

D. Her eyes behold afar off. Job 39:29b. Very unusual and powerful sight. The vision of faith - heaven, the coming of Christ, Millenium, new heavens and the new earth - as John on Patmos.

E. Her young ones suck up blood. Job 39:30. And where the slain are, there is she. Her young delight in drinking blood and in eating flesh. Job 39:33. The Shed Blood and Broken Body is our life. John 6:53-55; Matt. 24:27; Luke 17:37. An Eagle likes to eat a Lamb. She gathers to a slain body. Young eagles like to eat the eye, the most vulnerable point of the prey. First attacked by the eagle and then fed to the young. Prov. 30:17.

F. Her way with her young. Deut. 32:11-13. Stirs up her nest, pushes the eaglet out. She spreads her wings and bears them up. Protected by her body. We are protected by Christ's body. I Cor. 10:13.

W. W. Patterson, teacher

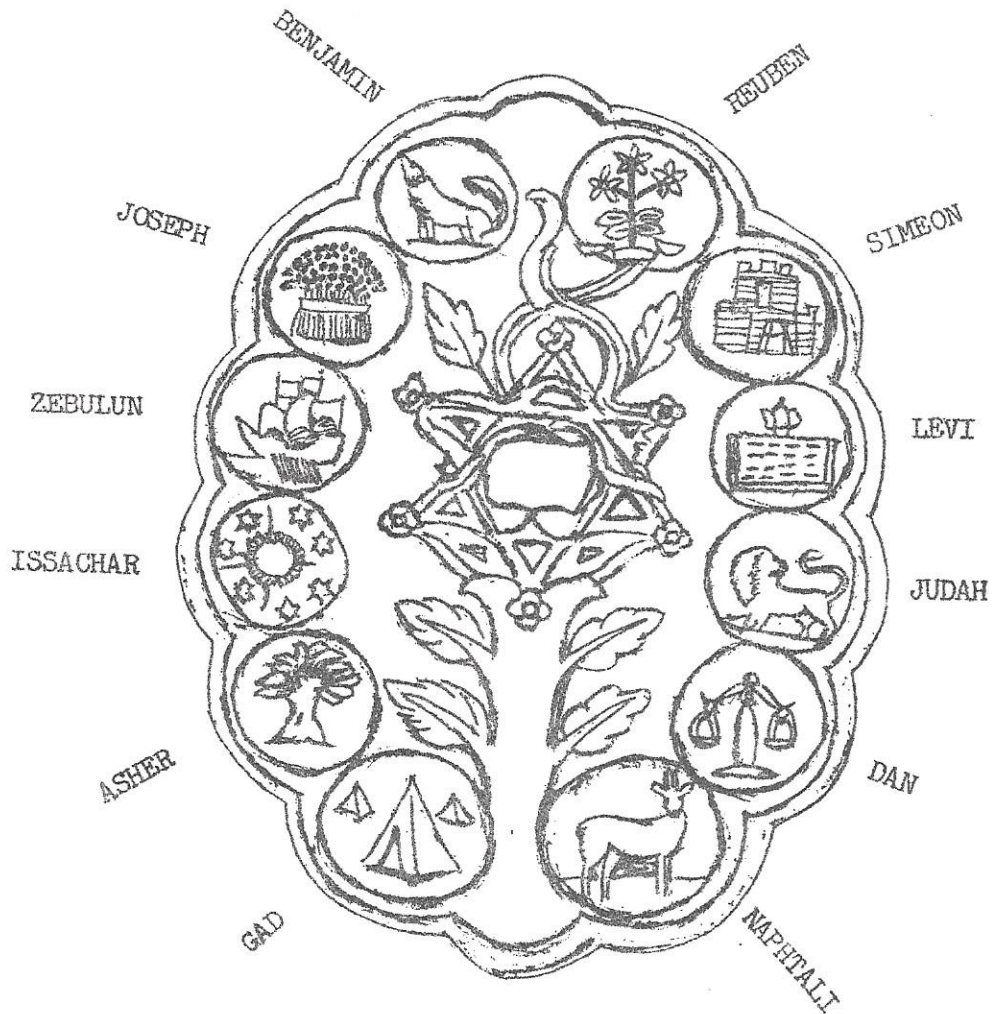
EAGLE'S WINGS

- G. Swift. Deut. 28:49; II Sam. 1:23. Swift to the prey, Hab. 1:8; Job 9:26 39:29a. Very speedy - especially going home. II Sam. 1:23. In its arrow-like downward plunge, the hunger driven eagle goes after its prey. Job 9:26. The eagle also has wonderful power of flight that enables it to hang as if frozen in the sky, for long periods of time appearing immovable.
- H. Renewal of strength and youth. Ps. 103:5; Isa. 40:31. By prayer and waiting on the Lord. The story of the traditional renewing is that the eagle, on reaching old age, flew toward the sun until its feathers were singed and it fell into the sea. Thence it emerged in the strength of youth. The eagle lives to an astonishing age in captivity. We can only guess how long an eagle lives in its freedom.
- I. Has great courage. Hates the serpent. Rev. 12; Rom. 16:20. Can lift a serpent in the air and dash it on a rock.
- J. Looks at the sun. Prov. 23:5. The eagle delights to fly toward the sun. She loves to sail and soar directly into the eye of the sun. Rev. 12:1; 19:17; 21:10-11; Matt. 17:1-2.
- V. Eagle's Wings--God's Power in the Holy Ghost - manifested to deliver His people.
- A. The Lord delivered Israel from Egypt. Pharaoh could not touch them. Eagle wing power is swift, strong deliverance, sure protection, complete provision for every need. The Lord said, "I--brought you unto Myself." Intimate, personal fellowship and communion. Ex. 19:4; Deut. 32:11-12.
- B. Enoch is the fourth living one - a flying eagle. God's last day saints will be like Enoch, believing God, walking with God, translated to be with God.
- C. The "eagle" saints will have a part with Christ in the last day judgments upon this world. Rev. 8:13 (R.V.) I Cor. 6:2.
- D. In the last days the eagle saints will gather to the slain, broken Body and shed Blood of the Lamb of God. They will go out by eagle wing power. Matt. 24:27-28; Luke 17:37.
- E. The Church, the Bride of Christ - receives "two wings of a great eagle", that is the power of the Holy Ghost in complete, perfect deliverance from the face of the great red dragon in order that she fly into the wilderness, into her place, a place prepared of God. There she is nourished(fed) for the 3½ years of the Great Tribulation Period when the anti-christ reigns as world dictator. The Atonement of the Lord Jesus Christ is her sole source of life and protection. Hallelujah to the Lamb! Rev. 12:14; Isa. 26:20-21. Cf. Song of Sol. 2:10-13a-14; 8:5. By eagle wing power the Church will be protected for this 42 month period of the outpoured wrath of God. Then she will be brought into the glorious millennial age, the Promised Land of God's eternal covenant which He has prepared for His own. Matt. 25:34.

The Hebrew word for eagle is "nesher", derivative of the verb "nashar", means "to tear to pieces with the beak." Greek--"aetos" -- Latin--"aquila". Eagles live in pairs in solitude, hunting and feeding singly, carrying prey to the nest so the young may gain strength and experience by tearing at it and feeding themselves. When hunger driven, eagles are birds of prey. The most abundant species, the short-toed variety, has a flat head, large golden eyes and a bright spotted breast. It is scaly, a protection against serpents upon which preys. The Hebrew word for wing is "kanaph" which means to cover, to protect.

W. W. Patterson, teacher

The End Signs of the Tribes of Israel



ENVY

"Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy." Prov. 27:4. "A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones." Prov. 14:30. Cf. Eccl. 4:4, Job 5:2, Rom. 1:29. "Now the works of the flesh are...emulations (zelos)...envyings (phthonos)" Gal. 5:20-21. "Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying (phthonos) one another." Gal. 5:26. Titus 3:3, 1 Pet. 2:1, Rom. 13:13, 1 Cor. 3:3, 2 Cor. 12:20, 1 Tim. 6:4, James 3:14-15, Philippians 1:15. What sin, what deeds of violence, what sorrow, what anguish, what tragedies have come all because of envy!

The fountainhead of envy is Satan. The course of envy is shown in the Word of God.

Lucifer envied the Word of God. Lifted up with pride he fell. The slanderer.

The serpent--Adam and Eve. He envied man who was created in the image of God.

Cain--Abel. Cain envied his brother, hated him, and then slew him.

Ishmael--Isaac. The child of the flesh against the child of promise.

Ishmael mocked Isaac. Gen. 21:9.

Philistines--Isaac. Gen. 26:14. The wells--Esek--contention, Sitnah--enmity. "Ye hate me" vs. 27.

Esau--Jacob. Jacob valued the birthright. Esau despised it and then envied his brother, hating him and desiring to kill him. Gen. 27.

10 sons of Jacob--Joseph. Gen. 37:11, Acts 7:9. Envy then hate even to the desire to murder. And that in the household of God's people.

Israel--Moses, after he killed the Egyptian. Acts 7:23-28.

Korah, Dathan, and Abiram--Moses. Num 16:1-3-50.

Miriam and Aaron--Moses. Num. 12. She was smitten with leprosy and was shut out of the camp for 7 days. The whole nation was affected and could not journey until she was brought in again!

David's brothers--David. 1 Sam. 17:28.

Saul--David. 1 Sam. 18:7;12 The man who had been anointed king of Israel was filled with envy toward the man anointed to be king of Israel.

Two presidents and 120 princes--Daniel. Dan. 6.

Sanballat and Tobiah--Nehemiah. Neh. 2:10, 19; 4:1, 7; 6:1-19.

Haman--Mordecai. Esther 3.

Herod--the infant Christ. Matt. 2.

The Pharisees, the Sadducees, the Herodians--Christ. Matt. 22:15-33.

The Elders of Israel--Christ. John 12:9-11, 19--because of Jesus' triumphal entry and because of Lazarus being raised from the dead. Cf. Matt. 27:18, Mark 15:10.

Jewry--the Church. Acts 5:17. "Indignation" means "envy".

Ananias and Sapphira--The grace of the Holy Spirit in Barnabas and others. Acts 5.

The Jews--Paul. Acts 13:45, 17:5.

The Judaizers--Paul. Shown especially in the Epistle to the Galatians. Dead, formal religion--Holy Ghost Revival.

The Elder Brother--the Younger Son, the Prodigal Returned. Lk.15:11-32

The Red Dragon--the Sun-clad Woman, the Church. Rev. 12.

Antichrist--Christ. Rev. 13, 2 Thess. 2. Antichrist desires to be worshipped as God.

Satan and the hosts of God and Magog--Christ, the beloved city and camp of the saints. Rev. 20-7:10.

It is impossible to envy if one loves the Lord with all his heart, mind, and soul and his neighbor as himself. Matt. 22:37-40. 1 Cor. 13:4.

W. W. Patterson, teacher

1. The World. 1 John 2:15-17.

The wicked great in power and spreading himself like a green bay tree. Psalm 37:35.

2. The Great Harlot. Rev. 17:1-19:5.

When John saw her he wondered with a great wonder. Rev. 17:6-7. "And when I saw her I was utterly amazed and wondered greatly." Amp. Version. Her power, her riches, and her attire can excite great envy. Every true Christian must beware of her allurements. Cf. Proverbs 5:1-14, 6:24-26.

3. Fellow Members of the Body of Christ. 1 Cor. 12, Rom. 12, 1 Peter 4:10-11.

"Now ye are the body of Christ and members in particular." 1 Cor. 12:27. "And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it." vs. 26.

The members of the Body of Christ must love one another, honor one another, and appreciate one another. There should be no place for envy.

4. Fellow Ministers. Eph. 4:10-13.

The ministry gifts have been set in the Church by the Lord Jesus. Each has his calling and place. The Lord desires a perfect cooperation and coordination of all these ministries.

"Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase...we are labourers together with God." 1 Cor. 3:5-15.

5. "Leah". Gen. 30:1.

"And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children or else I die." Rachel was Jacob's beloved. Gen. 29:30. However it was Leah who was blessed with sons while Rachel was barren. Then Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid, bore two sons. Then Zilpah, Leah's handmaid, bore two sons. Still Rachel was barren. She obtained the mandrakes from Reuben that were supposed to bring fruitfulness. However this resulted in Leah having yet another son, Issachar and after that she bore a sixth son, Zebulun. Rachel's envy toward her sister produced nothing but only made the situation look more hopeless. There is a spiritual lesson underlying this whole situation. In Christendom to-day we see the Leah-Zilpah combination prospering and producing. Even the "Bilhah" brings forth fruit. But still the best, the true--that which is the delight of the Spirit of God--seems not to prosper, to produce. However it is written, "And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her..." and she bore Joseph, the delight of Jacob's heart. Later she brought forth a Benjamin at the cost of her life. She touched death to bring forth that which completed the household of faith. Gen. 35:16-20. May the Holy Spirit give us discernment and patience until His perfect plan comes to pass! Until then be careful how we "envy Leah" even to substituting that which is not God's order or God's best.

W. W. Patterson, teacher.

F A S T I N G

1.

In a scriptural fast the body, soul and spirit are afflicted. Personal will is sacrificed. The full fast involves total abstinence from both food and water.

Note how eating unlawfully was involved in the original sin of Adam and Eve. Gen. 2:16-17; 3:1-7 (6).

Note the difference between the words fast and feast is only one letter.

The body, the flesh, must become dead to the desires for food and drink. These desires must be put in subjection. (The New Standard Encyclopedia says that "generally death occurs after eight days of deprivation of food.")

M O S E S

Ex. 24:17-18. Moses was in the mount 40 days and 40 nights. He received the law written by the finger of God. Deut. 9:10; 4:13.

Moses abode in the mount 40 days and 40 nights neither eating nor drinking. Deut. 9:9. The broken law—the golden calf. Ex. 32.

Moses was again in the mount for 40 days and 40 nights. Ex. 34:4; 28-30 (35). He received the law the second time on two tables of stone. These had been hewn by Moses and carried up Mt. Sinai. Deut. 10:1. The second time of 40 days and 40 nights, Moses neither ate bread nor drank water. Deut. 9:18-25. This time the skin of Moses face shone. Aaron and all Israel were afraid. Moses used a vail to cover his face. Ex. 34:28-35.

In these 40 days of fasting we see how natural food lost its appeal to Moses when he was in the presence of God. The Glory of God touched his flesh. Moses, touching the Glory of the Lord, did not need to eat or drink. He received divine strength.

E L I J A H

Elijah ate the meal prepared by the angel. Then he went in the strength of it 40 days and 40 nights unto Horeb the Mount of God. I Kgs. 19:(1-4)5-9(10-18).

By the power of God he fasted 40 days and 40 nights going through the burning desert to Mt. Sinai. Then the revelation of the Lord came to him. "The still small voice." vs. 12.

This was a God directed fast.

J E S U S

The Lord Jesus was in the wilderness 40 days and 40 nights tempted of the devil. Matt. 4:2; Mark 1:12,13; Luke 4:2. With the wild beasts, Mark 1:13. (Possibly the great wilderness of Sinai because no part of the wilderness of Judea abounded in wild beasts as did the wilderness of Sinai).

Note first how Jesus was led of the Spirit. This was a Spirit directed fast. Led of the Spirit. Luke 4:2. Vs. 14—returned in the power of the Spirit. The Spirit driveth Him to the wilderness to fast. Mark 1:12. Led of the Spirit. Matt. 4:1.

After the 40 days and 40 nights He became hungry. Matt. 4:2. Then He was tempted of satan to turn stones into bread. Luke 4:2-4. Jesus had just received the Holy Spirit. He was filled with and controlled by the Holy Spirit. He was not hungry or thirsty for 40 days and 40 nights.

These three great fasts of Moses, Elijah and Jesus give us great light on fasting as revealed in the Scriptures. God directed and Spirit led fasting is the high order of fasting. Hunger and thirst are subjected to and subdued by the Spirit of God. It is the Spirit of God nourishing the body—living by the Spirit—resurrection power.

Only one day in the year was the nation of Israel commanded to fast. That was the great Day of Atonement. Lev. 16:29; 23:27,29. Num. 29:7. In Acts 27:9 it is called the fast. Note also Jer. 36:4-6, Jeremiah commands Baruch to read the Word of the Lord on the fast day.

It is typical of the end of this age in the cleansing of the sanctuary, i.e. the Church, the Bride of Christ. All fleshly desires will then be subject to the Holy Spirit. Note in this connection Joel 1:14,15. Fasting and the day of the Lord at hand. Also Joel 2:12,15-17.

The Day of Atonement was a day of national repentance and cleansing. The High Priest went within the Holiest of Holies. Thus fasting has its part in our touching the glory of the Lord in these last days.

D A N I E L

Dan. 6:18. Darius fasted the night that Daniel was in the lion's den. So did the lions in the den. vs. 22.

Dan. 9:3. Daniel, knowing the seventy years were accomplished in the punishment of Jerusalem (vs. 2), set his face unto the Lord God to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth and ashes. Confession, vs. 4-20, Gabriel came to him and revealed the marvelous Seventy Week Prophecy.

Fasting and prophetic revelation.

Dan. 10:1-3. Daniel mourned and fasted three full weeks: This might have been a partial fast. Note the language of vs. 2,3. Vs. 12, Daniel had set his heart to understand and to chasten himself before God. At the very beginning of these three weeks his request was heard.

Then follow the great revelation of Daniel, chapters 11 and 12.

D A V I D

II Sam. 12:13-23 (vs. 16-17). David fasted because his first son by Bathsheba was stricken by the Lord. After seven days the child died. David then broke his fast. Note vs. 28.

Fasting because of judgment pronounced by the Lord.

Psa. 35:13. "I humbled my soul with fasting". In case of praying for others—that were sick—even David's enemies.

Psa. 69:10. "And chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach."
Note vs. 11.

Psa. 109:24. "My knees are weak through fasting."

II Sam. 1:11,12. David and his men mourned, wept and fasted until evening because of the death of Saul and Jonathan.

E S T H E R

Esther 4:1-3. The great fast among the Jews was because of King Ahasuerus' command to kill all the Jews. Note how the Messianic line would have thus been destroyed if Haman's plan had succeeded. Satan instigated Haman's plan. But God's promise to Abraham and to David had to be fulfilled. The Redeemer must be the seed of David and of Abraham. Matt. 1:1.

Fasting for national deliverance.

Esther and others fasted for three days and three nights before Esther went to make her request of the king. Esther 4:15-17. The Jews were delivered. Thus the feast of the Purim was inaugurated. Esther 9:31.

OTHER FASTS IN ISRAEL. Judges 20:26.

I Sam. 7:6. At the return of the ark. Israel under Samuel repented and fasted. The Lord also delivered them from the Philistines.

I Sam. 31:13. (I Chron. 10:11,12). Men of Jabesh-gilead fasted for seven days at the death and burial of Saul and his sons.

I Kings 21:4,5. Ahab fasted because of his grudge against Naboth. vs. 9-- Jezebel's wicked fast which resulted in the murder of Naboth. vs. 12-14.

Elijah pronounced the terrible judgment upon Ahab and Jezebel, vs. 20-24. Vs. 21. Ahab, hearing the judgment, mourned and fasted. Note the result, vs. 20.

II Chron. 20:1-30 (vs. 3). King Jehoshaphat proclaimed a fast in Judah when Moab and Ammon came against Israel. He prayed, he and Israel worshiped, believed and praised the Lord. Deliverance came miraculously.

Ezra 8:21,23. Ezra proclaimed a fast, prayed and God heard. Vs. 23.

Neh. 1:3,4. Nehemiah fasted and prayed concerning the desolate condition of Jerusalem.

Neh. 9:1. When Jerusalem had been rebuilt the children of Israel fasted, after they had observed the Feast of Tabernacles.

Jer. 36:4-6. Jeremiah commanded Baruch to read the Word of the Lord on the fasting day. Again in vs. 9.

Joel 1:14. A fast called. Also Joel 2:12,15. Prophetic concerning the end of this age. The ministry and all believers are called to humble themselves and fast.

The real meaning of a fast before the Lord. Isa. 58:3-12. Not a dead ceremony. It should be shown in a heart full of mercy and love to others—loosening the bands of wickedness, undoing heavy burdens, giving bread to the hungry, etc. Results—great blessing, vs. 8. God will hear and answer.

Note Jer. 14:12. This shows vain fasting and true fasting. Also Jonah 3:5. Nineveh repented and fasted at Jonah's preaching. Also Zech. 7:1-14; 8:19. The captives enquired about fasting. There is fasting unto the Lord, vs. 5 and there is a fast unto self.

J E S U S

At His presentation at the temple, Anna, who continually served God with fastings and prayer night and day, gave thanks unto the Lord and prophesied concerning Jesus. Luke 2:35-39.

The question concerning why John's disciples and the Pharisees fasted and Jesus' disciples did not. Matt. 9:14,15. Mark 2:18-20. Luke 5:33-35.

Jesus was accused of being a glutton and winebibber. Matt. 11:18,19.

Jesus had compassion on the multitude that had followed Him three days. He did not want to send them away fasting. He performed a miracle feeding the 4000 with seven loaves and a few fish. Matt. 15:32, Luke 8:1-9.

Jesus was supernaturally nourished by doing the will of His Father. To see sinners saved was His meat (His food). John 4:31-34.

In Matt. 6:5-15. Jesus' instructions on how to pray should be taken in connection with fasting. (Also alms giving, vs. 1-4). Fast not as unto men or before men, but fast as unto the Father in secret. He will reward the one who fasts in the right way. Matt. 6:16-18. Jesus desired that pride and vainglory be excluded in fasting.

P H A R I S E E S Mark 2:18-20, Luke 5:33-35.

Note Matt. 23:5. All their works they do for to be seen of men. Also vs. 28.

The Pharisees fasted twice a week, on the second and on the fifth days of the week. Luke 18:9-14 (vs. 12).

The Pharisees' fast was making the body subject to the mind. The motive was self-righteousness, to be seen of men.

The Christian's fast should be to make the body subject to the spirit. The motive—to seek the Lord, to come closer to Him, to allow the Holy Spirit greater place in our lives.

Note how Paul warned against will-worship in Col. 2:20-23. This indeed has a show of wisdom in will worship, humility and neglecting of the body which does not really honour God but only satisfies the flesh (i.e. by creating a reputation for superior sanctity). This really pampers the flesh.

THE FINGER OF GOD

The Finger of God is the Spirit of God operating in power. The fingers are the members of the body used extensively to contact objects. The Finger of God is the Holy Spirit contacting persons or things and revealing His power in and through them.

The Finger of God is shown in:

1. CREATION. Psa. 8:3. "When I consider Thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained...." The Holy Spirit had an active part in the creation of all things. Gen.1:2 -- "And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters..."

2. THE LAW. Ex.31:18. "And He gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God." Also Deut.9:10. God through the power of His Holy Spirit wrote the ten commandments on the tables of stone. The purpose of the law was to show the exceeding sinfulness of the human heart. Rom.5:20. In this dispensation of grace the Word of God is written not on tables of stone but in the fleshy tables of the heart by the Spirit of God. II Cor.3:3, Rom.8:3-4.

3. CONVICTING OF SIN. John 8:6-8. When the scribes and Pharisees brought the woman taken in adultery to the Lord Jesus, they said, "Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?" He stooped down and with His finger wrote on the ground. They continued asking Him and He lifted up Himself and said unto them, "He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her." And again he stooped down and wrote on the ground. They were all convicted of their sins but only the woman found forgiveness and deliverance.

4. CASTING OUT OF DEMONS. Luke 11:20. "But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you." Jesus declared that His ministry of liberating the sick, the oppressed, and the demon possessed was accomplished by "the finger of God." By this He meant that He did it by the Spirit of God for He said, "But if I cast out devils (demons) by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you." (Matt.12:28) Note Acts 10:38. Today the Lord desires to manifest His ministry of deliverance through His Church (Mark 16:15-20). The finger of God in these last days is manifested in His believing church through the power of the Holy Spirit. Contrast the finger of God manifested through the Lord Jesus in salvation and healing with the finger of the Pharisee that did not aid in the least but was burdensome, helpless, and powerless. Luke 11:46, Matt.23:4.

5. THE MINISTRY OF THE BLOOD. Ex.29:12; Lev.8:15; 9:9; 4:6,17,25,30,34; 16:14, 18-19; Num.19:4. The priest took the blood of the slain sacrifice and with his finger sprinkled it seven times before the Lord. He also put it on the horns of the altar of incense. The Lord Jesus, our High Priest, has entered heaven itself and by the power of the eternal Spirit, the finger of God, has presented His Blood so that we have access to the throne of God. He accomplished a perfect redemption through His Blood by the power of the Holy Spirit, for the priest sprinkled the blood seven times before the Lord.

6. THE MINISTRY OF THE OIL. Lev.14:14-18. In cleansing the leper, the finger of the priest put the blood on the tip of his right ear, on the thumb of his right hand, and on the great toe of his right foot. Then the priest applied the oil on these three places. Our great High Priest by the finger of God has applied the blood and cleansed us from sin, and then has anointed us with the oil of the Holy Ghost. We must be cleansed by the Blood before we can receive the Oil, the Gift of the Holy Ghost.

7. IN JUDGMENT. Ex.8:19. Even the magicians of Egypt had to admit that the mighty miracles of judgment wrought by Moses were none other than "the finger of God". In the end of this age the mighty ministry and power of the Holy Spirit will be manifest until the world will acknowledge that it is the finger of God. When God judged Babylon in the days of Belshazzar, the fingers of God wrote over against the candlestick in an unknown language. Fear gripped the heart of the king and his companions. Daniel interpreted the message of judgment. The fall of Babylon was near and sure. So in these last days the Holy Spirit is warning of the awful impending judgments of this world. Cf. Rev. 17 and 18.

The Fire of God or God Answers By Fire
 God's Throne Presence. Dan. 7:9-10, Ez.1:4, 13, 27-28, Heb. 12:29,
 2nd Sam. 22:9,13.

1. The Flaming Sword at the Garden. Gen.3:24. JUDGMENT.
 A sword like or pointed flame--the Shekinah. "The whirling flame of fire." Ser
 In the midst of the Cherubim.
2. The Lamp of Fire. Abraham's sacrifice. Gen. 15:17. COVENANT.
 In the midst of the sacrifice.
3. The Flame of Fire in the Midst of the Bush. Ex. 3:1-2-6. DELIVERANCE.
 In the midst of the bush.
4. The Pillar of Fire to give light. Ex.13:21;40:38;Num.9-15-17;Deut.1:33. GUID-
 In the midst of the Cherubim over the mercy seat. ANCE AND INSTRUCTION.
 In the midst of Israel encamped.
5. The Lord descended in Fire on Mt.Sinai. Ex.19:18,24:16-17;Heb.12:18-21;Deut.'
 In the midst of the mountain. 11-13,15. LAW HIS HOLINESS.
6. The Fire of God on the Altar. Lev.9:23-24--Tabernacle. 2nd Chron.7:13-Temple
 David,1st Chron.21:26. CONSECRATION. DEDICATION.
 The offerings by fire.Burnt.Lev.1:7,9,17; Meal. Lev.2:2,9,16; Peace.Lev.3:3,
 9,11,16; Sin. Lev.4:10,12,19,21,26,35; Trespass. Lev.5:10,12.
 In the burnt offering note Gen.22:6-7. Abraham carried the fire.
7. The Devouring Fire Consumed Nadab and Abihu. Lev.10:1-2.JUDGMENT IN THE HOUSE
 Also Num.11:1-3. When Israel sinned. Num.16:35,26:10. Consumed 250 OF GOD.
 men that offered incense when Korah and his company sinned.
8. The Call of Gideon. Judges 6:20-21. DIVINE CALL.
 Also Manoah and his wife, parents of Sampson. Judges 13:17-21.
9. Elijah at Mt.Carmel. 1st Kings 18:17-38-40. JUDGMENT AND VINDICATION.
 The Fire consumed the sacrifice and the Altar.
 Elijah called down fire. 2nd Kgs.1:10,12,Luke 9:54. PROTECTION AND JUDGMENT.
10. Visions of the Lord. Isa.6:1.."smoke".."live coals"..Seraphim--burning ones.
 Ez.1:27,Dan. 7:9-10. GOD'S THRONE PRESENCE IN JUDGMENT.
11. The Holy Spirit as Fire. Acts 2:1-3-4. Cloven tongues like as of fire.Note
 Matt.3:11-12,Luke 3:16-17. In the midst of the disciples. GOD'S PRESENCE IN
 POWER.
12. Christ's Eyes as a Flame of Fire. Rev. 1:14, 2:16. DISCERNMENT.
13. The Holy Spirit as Seven Lamps of Fire before the Throne. Rev.4:5. THE DIVINE
 PERFECTION OF THE SPIRIT IN JUDGMENT.
14. The Fire Out of the Mouth of the Two Witnesses. Rev.11:5. JUDGMENT. Contrasts
 the false fire of the Antichrist's false prophet. Rev. 13:13. Imitation.
15. The Second Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, in flaming fire. 2nd Thess.1:7-8.
 10. Mal.4:1-3, Isa. 66:15-16. JUDGMENT.
 Note Deut.4:24--Our God is a consuming Fire. Heb.12:29
 His eyes are as a flame of fire. Rev. 19:12.
 One of the signs of His coming--"fire". Blood-Fire-Vapor of smoke. Acts 2:19
16. The World Judged by Fire. 2nd Pet. 3:12. ETERNAL JUDGMENT.
 The Lake of Fire. Rev. 20:14-15, Rev.14:9-10-11. Mark 9:43-50.

W.W. Patterson, teacher
 172 Mirror Lake Park
 Federal Way, Washington

Five

In the Scriptures the number "five" denotes the atonement, the reconciliation effected between God and man by the sacrifice of the Son of God. There were five wounds in the body of the Lord Jesus as He became the slain Lamb of God for us, two in His hands, two in His feet and one in His side. John 20:20; Psa. 22:16.

1. When Lucifer, the son of the morning, was lifted up with pride and rebelled against the Lord God, he asserted his own will and refused to honor and obey the Word of God. Five times he said, "I will". Isa. 14: 12-14. Sin entered the universe by these five ways of rebellion. But God had ordained an antidote for this through the Lamb of God who was to submit Himself to the will of God in every detail and die with five wounds in His body. These five wounds are forever the sign of redemption, of victory over Satan, of perfect reconciliation to God. Cf. I Peter 1: 19-20; Rev. 5: 6-10.

2. The Brazen Altar in the Tabernacle. Ex. 27:1.

God specified that this altar should be five cubits square. This was the only place that Israel could bring their sacrifices and have them slain, to receive forgiveness of sin and have communion with the Lord. Christ's death on the cross is the only way for us to come to God. There is forgiveness of sin and restored communion with God through His five wounds. (Note how Solomon when dedicating the Temple placed himself on a brazen scaffold that was five cubits long, five cubits broad and three cubits high, the same measurements as the brazen altar in Moses' Tabernacle, thus showing that he presented himself a living sacrifice before the Lord. II Chron. 6:13)

3. The Five Bars. Ex. 26: 26-27.

Five bars were to support or to brace the boards of the Tabernacle and to hold them together firmly. The atonement of Christ is that which binds the children of the Lord together and makes them one in Him.

4. The Five Pillars. Ex. 26: 36-37.

At the entrance of the Holy Place there were five pillars of wood overlaid with gold set in five sockets of brass. Christ's perfect Deity (gold) and perfect humanity (wood) manifested in His death in judgment against sin (brass) is the only entrance or way into the Church of the living God (the Holy Place).

5. Five Cubits, the Height of the Tabernacle Curtains. Ex. 27: 18.

The curtains around the court of the Tabernacle were made of fine linen five cubits high. An Israelite approaching the Tabernacle from any direction faced this curtain, showing him that he had to go to the one entrance where the blood was shed at the brazen altar. Christ's death on the Cross has revealed the righteousness of God to all mankind and has shown that there is only one way to God, that is through the Blood of His Atonement.

6. Five Shekels, the Price of Redemption. Num. 3:47; 18:16.

Five silver shekels was the price of redemption under the law but now "ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver...but with the precious Blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot". I Pet. 1: 18-19. The Blood that flowed from the five wounds in the body of the Lord Jesus is God's price of redemption. "Ye are not your own...for ye are bought with a price." I Cor. 6: 19-20.

7. Five Smooth Stones. I Sam. 17:40.

David chose five smooth stones out of the brook and defeated Goliath on the

W. W. Patterson, Teacher

Five (Continued)

battlefield by faith in God. The Lord Jesus, our Shepherd King, met Satan on the battlefield and defeated him through the five wounds of Calvary's cross. We overcome the devil by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. Rev. 12:11.

8. Five Loaves of Bread. Matt. 14:17.

Jesus fed the multitude with the five loaves of bread which He broke and gave to the disciples. Again at the last Passover He took the bread and said, "This is My Body broken for you". As Jesus fed the multitude with five loaves, even so His Body that received the five wounds has become the Bread of Life for every believer.

9. Five Drovers of Animals. Gen. 32: 13-16.

As Jacob returned home he was afraid to meet Esau. He sent five droves of animals as a peace offering to effect reconciliation with his offended brother. The only way that Jewry (Jacob) will ever be reconciled with the Arab (Esau) is through the five wounds of the Lord Jesus, their Messiah.

10. Five in a Rank. Ex. 13:18; Josh. 1:14.

When the children of Israel left the land of Egypt, redeemed by the blood of the Passover lamb, "God led the people about through the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea; and the children went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt". Ex. 13:18. The marginal reading is "went up by five in a rank". The hosts of Israel led by the glory cloud of God's Presence marched five in a rank. In a symbolic way they honored the atonement. The Church of the living God can only march or move on to victory through the five wounds of the Body of the Lord Jesus. Again when the children of Israel reached the end of their wilderness journey and were ready to cross Jordan, Joshua gave instructions to the Reubenites, the Gadites and half of the tribe of Manasseh to pass over Jordan marshalled by five (or five in a rank). Here again at the end of Israel's journeyings we see them marching "by five". Victory was assured Israel as they followed the Divine order of marching by five in rank, both at the beginning of their journey and also at the end. The Church age began with the redeemed of the Lord honoring the atonement, the five wounds of Christ, and will come to a close with the victorious, triumphant Church "crossing Jordan" and defeating all the powers of darkness through that Atonement.

11. Five Porches of Bethesda. John 5: 2-9.

At Jerusalem by the sheep market there was a pool which was called Bethesda, having five porches. Here a great multitude of sick people lay; the blind, halt, and withered, waiting for the moving of the water. Whoever stepped into the pool first when the waters were troubled was healed of his infirmity. A certain man had lain there who had an infirmity for thirty-eight years but he had no one to help him into the pool. When the waters were troubled someone else stepped in before him. Jesus spoke the word of faith to this man and immediately he was made whole. He took up his bed and walked. Just as this sick man received his healing from the Lord Jesus by the five porches of Bethesda, so we today receive healing through His five precious wounds. There is not only forgiveness of sins but there is healing for our bodies in His atonement.

12. Five Times the Amount of Food. Gen. 43:34.

When Joseph's brethren came to Egypt seeking food during the time of the famine, Joseph demanded that they bring Benjamin with them. When they returned they brought Benjamin. Joseph arranged that all were seated at the feast according to their age, beginning with the eldest to the youngest. When the food

BETHEL TEMPLE BIBLE SCHOOL

General Bible

Lesson 12.

Five (Continued)

was brought in, five portions were brought to Benjamin. For the first time, all the brethren were eating and drinking together. God had brought them together in peace, effecting a reconciliation in a most marvelous way. So will it be in the end of this age. All of God's people will be brought together by the working of God's mighty power.

The "five portions" to Benjamin speak to us of the atonement of Christ being exalted in the full restoration of the household of faith. May the Lord hasten the day when His people are ONE through the sacrifice of His only begotten Son!

Later Joseph gave Benjamin five changes of raiment and 300 pieces of silver. The raiment of Christ's righteousness through the atonement will be honored in the glorious revival that is coming.

W. W. Patterson, Teacher

BETHEL TEMPLE BIBLE SCHOOL

General Bible

"Forty"

The number 40 is embodied in Christ and in His ministry, in His being tempted for 40 days and 40 nights in the wilderness (Matt.4:2, Mark 1:13, Luke 4:2) and in His 40 days of resurrection ministry before His ascension (Acts 1:3); it is inseparable from Him and we are to expect that as it is used in the Word of God it will reveal in each instance something precious concerning Himself--tried and proved in that respect.

The following are instances of its use in the Scriptures:

1. In the flood the forty days and forty nights of rain reveal Christ as the judge of all flesh. (Gen. 7:4, 12, 17)
2. In the forty days of the abating of the water after which Noah opened the window of the ark Christ is revealed as the Resurrection and the Life.
3. In the 40 stripes of punishment according to the law (Deut. 25:3--II Cor.11:29) --He bearing the punishment of the broken law for all of our sins in His own body on the cross.
4. In the 40 days and nights of the giving of the Law (Ex.34:27-28)--Christ fulfills and bears the law in Himself, freeing us from the curse, revealing the glory of God which Moses beheld on that day.
5. In Moses spending 40 years as a shepherd (Acts 7:30)--Christ is revealed as the perfect Shepherd of the sheep (Ps.23:1, John 10:11, 14).
6. In Moses as deliverer and leader of Israel (Acts 7:36) for forty years--Christ is revealed as the proved and tried Deliverer and Leader of the Church (Heb.2:10, Heb.12:2).
7. In Jonah as he preached to Nineveh the 40 day and 40 night message of repentance to Gentiles (Jonah 3:4)--Christ is shown as the Fountainhead of the gospel of repentance and impending judgment upon all sin unto all the world (the Gentiles) (Matt. 28:18-20, Luke 24:46-47).
8. In the Tabernacle (the 40 sockets of silver of Ex.26:19) as He who dwells with and reveals Himself to His people, upholding them in redemption.
9. In the forty days that the spies spent in investigation Canaan (Num.13:25)--Christ is shown as the One who tries and tests our faith and desires to lead us into the fullness of the blessing of our God.
10. In the 40 years that Israel spent in the wilderness (Acts 7:36, 42) as He who is the Sustainer and yet Judge of the household of faith.
11. In king Saul who was rejected after reigning forty years (Acts 13:21) as the Judge of the disobedient.
12. In Elijah's meal prepared by the angel of the Lord which gave him strength for 40 days (I Kings 19:4-8) as the perfect and tried Life-giving Bread revealing Himself.
13. In the lame man at the Beautiful gate (Acts 4:22) as the perfect Healer of all sickness and infirmity.
14. In Paul's deliverance from the 40 men (Acts 23:13, 21) as He who protects and delivers His servants.
15. In Gideon, the deliver (Judges 8:28) as the Deliverer from back-sliding and Restorer to the place of peace, quietness, and rest in Him.
16. In King Jehoash (II Kings 12:1) as the restorer of Solomon's Temple Christ is revealed as the Restorer of the Spiritual Temple, the Church.
17. In Isaac being married at the age of 40 (Gen.25:20) as the perfect and true Lover and Heavenly Bridegroom of the Church.
18. In David (I Kings 2:11) as the proved Shepherd, Prophet, and Warrior King.
19. In Solomon (I Kings 11:42) as the glorified King of Peace in the millennial kingdom.
20. In the 40 days concerning the purification for male children (Lev.12:1-4) as He who took up His abode in human flesh, the Perfect Son of man.
21. In His own temptation as the Perfect, Tested, Proved Son of God in His Body of flesh. Matt.4:2, Mk.1:13, Luke 4:2
22. In His resurrection as the Proved Conqueror of Death and Overcomer of all things. Acts.1:3

W.W. Patterson, teacher

THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD

The phrase "the foundation of the world" is found ten times in the New Testament. Three times it is used in the words "Before the Foundation of the World" (pro kataboles kosmou). Seven times it is used in the words "From the Foundation of the World" (apo kataboles kosmou).

I. Before the Foundation of the World.

1. John 17:24—"Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me: for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world."
The Eternal Love of the Father for the Son is the fountainhead (the source, the beginning) of all the plan of salvation. From this mutual love of the Father and the Son has sprung the magnificent revelation of the Love of God in redemption. Cf. Col. 1:15, John 1:1-3, Eph. 3:9. As the Lord Jesus approached the time of His death and resurrection, He prayed, "And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine own self with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was." John 17:5.
2. 1 Pet. 1:19-20—"We were redeemed..."with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world..."
That Christ should die on the Cross as the slain lamb was foreordained before the foundation of the world. The Sacrifice of the Son of God on Calvary came forth from the eternal purpose of God in Christ because of the love of the Father toward the Son. God planned and had ready the remedy for sin before ever sin entered into the hearts of Adam and Eve.
3. Eph. 1:4—"...He hath chosen us in Him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love."
Because of the slain Lamb of 1 Pet. 1:20 we are therefore chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. The love of the Father to the Son was manifested in the sacrifice of Christ as the slain Lamb, resulting in the redemption of a vast multitude of sinful men! We are chosen in Christ.

II. From the Foundation of the World.

1. Rev. 13:8—"And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him (the Beast), whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."
2. Rev. 17:8—"...and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world."
God reckoned the death of Christ as the Lamb of God as effectual and complete from the foundation of the world. The passover lamb was chosen on the tenth day of the first month and then slain on the fourteenth day—just four days later. It was kept for four days—ordained to die. There could be no change of the sentence of death. Ex. 12:3-6. Christ was ordained to die as the lamb but was kept hidden for four days of one thousand years each, that is for 4,000 years from the fall of Adam until He died on the Cross!
3. Matt. 25:34—"...inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." The righteous in the resurrection of the just shall receive their inheritance—the kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the world. God's plan is unfolding according to His will. Soon Christ will return and the redeemed of all ages will then enjoy the Lord's beneficent rule and reign.
4. Heb. 4:3—"Although the works were finished from the foundation of the world."
5. Luke 11:5—"...that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world..."
6. Heb. 9:26—"...for then must He often have suffered since (from) the foundation of the world...." Christ's once-for-all sacrifice is sufficient for time and eternity.
7. Matt. 13:35—"...I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world." The Lord Jesus revealed marvelous mysteries.
Note Acts 15:18, Rom. 1:20, 16:25-27, Eph. 3:5, 9; 2:7.

W. W. Patterson, teacher.

Num. 2:2

The Four Great Standards

1. The Lion - Judah - Praise
Num. 2:2-39

Praise, Worship
Triumphant victory, Lion
John 4:24

2. The Man - Reuben - Behold a Son
Num. 2:10-11-16

Beholding the Son
Our Immanuel - God man
Christ's Humanity - one of us
Seeing Jesus (Beholding)
Heb. 2:19; 12:2

3. The Ox - Ephraim - Fruitful
Num. 2:18-19-24

His life in us produces fruit.
John 15:1-7; Gal. 5:22-23
Gen. 41:52 "to be fruitful in
the land of my affliction."
Laborer - the Ox.

4. The Eagle - Dan - Judge
Num. 2:25-26-31

Discernment, judging
Heavenly - the Eagle
Regal judgment
(Eagle) (Dan)
Prophetic Vision

In the Midst - the Ark
Num. 2:17

The Fullness of the Godhead -
the Presence
The Mercyseat - the Blood
The Manna - the Body

The First Standard

Judah - Praise or Praised
Issachar - Hire (work) or He is hired.
Zebulun - a Haven

The Second Standard

Reuben - Behold a Son
Simeon - Hearing or a hearkening - the Word
Gad - Fortune, a troop (abundant life)
(Good)

The Ark in the Midst - the fullness of the Godhead - the Presence
the Mercyseat - the Blood the Manna - the Body

The Third Standard

Ephraim - Fruitful
Manasseh - Making to forget or One who causes to forget.
Benjamin - Son of My Right Hand or Fortunate Position of Power
and authority

The Fourth Standard

Dan - Judge Discernment, Spiritual Heavenly - the Eagle
Asher - Happy, Blessed or Fortunate
Naphtali - Wrestling or My Wrestling

W. W. Patterson

GENESIS

Are the first eleven chapters of Genesis factual and trustworthy?

The Lord Jesus, the apostles and the early disciples believed in and received as authoritative and as inspired by God the book of Genesis, Chap.1 Thrull.

In the first column are the texts in the New Testament. Where the subject matter of Genesis is cited, then the subject involved is stated and the column on the right has the texts in Gen. which are quoted or where the subject matter thereof is cited.

The Lord Jesus

Matt. 19:4-6	The Creation of Man	Gen. 1:26-28, 2:24
Matt. 23:35, Lk.11:51	The Martyrdom of Abel	Gen. 4:2-8
Matt. 24:37-39, Lk. 17:26-27	The Flood	Gen. 6-9

Paul

Acts 14:15, 17:24-29		
Col. 1:16-17, Heb. 1:3, 11:3	The Creation	Gen. 1:1-31
2 Cor. 4:6	Chaotic Darkness-then Light	Gen. 1:1-3
1 Cor. 15:45-48, 7:16, 11:7-9	Creation of Man	Gen. 1:27-28, 2:7
Rom. 5:10-19, 1 Tim. 2:13-14	The Fall of Man	Gen. 3
1 Cor. 15:22, 2 Cor. 11:3		
Heb. 11:4, 12:24	Abel's and Cain's Sacrifices	Gen. 4:2-8
Heb. 11:5	Enoch's Translation	Gen. 5:22-24
Heb. 11:7	Noah's Ark and the Flood	Gen. 6-9
Rom.1:20-32	The Sinfulness of Antediluvian Man	Gen. 6:1-13

Peter

1 Pet. 3:20, 2 Pet.2:5, 3:5-6	The Flood	Gen. 6-9
-------------------------------	-----------	----------

John

John 1:1-3, 10	The Creation	Gen. 1:1-31
1 John 3:12	Cain Slaying Abel	Gen. 4:1-16

Jude

Jude 11	Cain's Evil Way	Gen. 4
Jude 14	Enoch, the 7th from Adam, a prophet the genealogy of Gen.5 confirmed	Gen. 5

Luke

Luke 3:34-38	Creation of Adam and the list of generations to Abraham	Gen. 12
--------------	--	---------

It is clearly seen that the Lord Jesus, Paul, Peter, John, Jude and Luke all received Gen. 1:11 as inspired of God, trustworthy and authoritative.

The absolute necessity of receiving the Word of God is shown by:

The Lord Jesus. Jn.12:48, 5:39-47, 10:26-28, Matt. 5:17-18, 24:35, Lk.24:25-27

Paul. Gal. 1:6-8-9, 11-12, 2 Tim.3:16-17, Acts 26:22-23.

Peter. 1 Pet.1:10-12, 2 Pet. 1:10-20, Acts 3:22-24, 10:43, 13:32-33, 38.

John. 2 John 9, Rev. 22:18-19.

Gifts Given to the Son of God

God gave His Best, His Only Begotten Son. John 3:16, 2 Cor. 9:15
Men have the opportunity to give gifts to this Son and thereby honor God.
In the life of the Lord Jesus on a number of occasions praise was given to the Lord, gifts of devotion were given to Him, accompanied by persecutions of Him.

1. At His Birth. At Beth-lehem, "The House of Bread."
 - a. Praise--the multitude of heavenly host. Luke 2:9-14.
 - b. Gifts--the Wise Men brought gold, frankincense, myrrh. Matt. 2:11.
 - c. Persecution--Herod slaughtered the infants. Matt. 2:16-17.
2. At His Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem. At Bethany, "House of Dates" and Bethphage, "House of Unripe Figs."
 - a. Praise--the multitudes praising God. John 12:12-13.
 - b. Gifts--Mary, the ointment of spikenard. John 12:3.
 - c. Persecution--Judas and the unbelieving Jews.
3. At His Death. At Jerusalem, "The Lord provides peace."
 - a. Praise--the children shouting in the Temple. Matt. 21:15. Jesus had cleansed the Temple the second time, healed the blind and the lame. vs. 12-14.
 - b. Gifts--Joseph, the linen cloth and his own tomb. Luke 23:53, Matt. 27:60. Nicodemus, the hundred pounds of myrrh and aloes. John 19:39
 - c. Persecution--the chief priests and elders.
4. At His Resurrection. At Jerusalem, in the Garden.
 - a. Praise--the disciples rejoiced. They knew He was alive. John 16:22, Matt. 28:8.
 - b. Gifts--the sweet spices brought by Mary Magdalene and the other women. Lk. 24:1. They who loved Him best in death were those who loved Him first in His resurrection. They came to anoint Him at the tomb. He anointed them with the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost.
 - c. Persecution--the false report that His body had been stolen. Matt. 28:11-15.
5. At His Ascension. At Bethany and at Jerusalem.
 - a. Praise--the 120 disciples were continually in the temple praising and blessing God. Luke 24:52-53. Acts 1:14.
 - b. Gifts--the living sacrifices of themselves. Acts 2:1-4, Rom. 12:1-2.
 - c. Persecution--the chief priests, scribes, and elders. Acts 4....
6. As His Return Approaches. In the Church, the Temple of God--worldwide.
 - a. Praise--the multitude of the redeemed. Cf. Rev. 5:9-10; 7:9-11, 14.
 - b. Gifts--the love and devotion of the Bride to the Bridegroom. Eph. 5:22-33.
 - c. Persecution--the Great Red Dragon. Rev. 12:3-4.

The Gifts: 1. From the Wise Men. Gold-Deity. Frankincense-Worship, Myrrh-Suffering.
2. From Mary of Bethany. Ointment of spikenard-the Precious Anointing.
3. From Joseph of Arimathea. Linen cloth-Holiness, Righteousness.
His tomb in the rock--the Resting Place for three days.
3a. From Nicodemus. Myrrh and aloes--His sufferings.
4. From Mary Magdalene and the other women. Sweet spices--the Anointing in loving memory and devotion.
5. From the 120 disciples. Themselves--body, soul, and spirit.
6. From the Church, the Bride of Christ. Herself in love and devotion.
2 Cor. 11:2, Eph. 5:27, Rev. 19:7-8.

W. W. Patterson, teacher.

THE GLORY

"The riches of His glory." Eph. 3:16 "The riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints." Eph. 1:18 "To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory." Col. 1:27. Contrast Rom. 1:23.

The glory is identified with God in the following ways:

The God of glory. Acts 7:2, Ps. 29:3. Cf. Isa. 42:8, 48:11.

The Father of glory. Eph. 1:17 (Literally "the Father of the glory.")

The Lord of glory. 1 Cor. 2:8. The Son of God. Note John 17:1,5,22,24.

The Lord Jesus Christ of glory. James 2:1.

The Spirit of glory. 1 Pet. 4:14.

1. The Glory of God shown at the entrance to the garden in Eden. Gen. 3:24.
In Judgment.
2. The God of glory appeared to Abraham. Acts 7:2, Gen. 15.
In Covenant.
3. The God of glory appeared to Moses. In the burning bush. Ex. 3. On mount Sinai. Deut. 5:24. Cf. Ex. 33:18. Moses' face shone with the glory. Ex. 34:29-35
In Deliverance.
4. The Cloud of Glory led Israel. Ex. 13:29.
In Guidance.
5. The Cloud of Glory in the Tabernacle, Ex. 40:34-38, and in the Temple, 1 Kgs. 8:10, 2 Chron. 5:14, 7:1-3.
In Worship.
6. The Vision of the Glory given to Isaiah. Isa. 6.
In Revelation. Majesty and Holiness. Wrought humility in the prophet.
7. The Visions of the Glory seen by Ezekiel and Daniel. Ezek. 1:28; 3:12, 23; 8:4; 9:3; 10:4, 18; 11:22-23; 43:2-5; 44:4; Dan. 7:9-10; 10:7-11.
In Prophecy.
8. The Glory of God Veiled in the Body of the Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Cor. 2:8.
Revealed in His Birth. Lk. 2:9. "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John 1:14. God's Son the brightness of His glory. Heb. 1:3.
Revealed in His Transfiguration. Lk. 9:28-32, 2 Pet. 1:15-18.
In Prayer.
Revealed in His Resurrection. Rom. 6:4.
In Conquering Death.
Revealed in His Ascension. Acts 2:32-33; 5:31.
In Translation and Enthronement. Ps. 24:7-10—He is the King of Glory!
9. The Glory in the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. Acts 2:1-4.
In Coming Upon and Filling the Believer.
10. The Glory Revealed in the Martyrdom of Stephen. Acts 7:55.
In Persecution and in Death. Cf. Rom. 8:18, 2 Cor. 4:17-18.
11. The Glory at the Second Coming of Christ. 1 Pet. 4:13, 5:1, 1:11; Mk. 8:38.
In His Return. Isa. 2:10-11, 19-21, Matt. 16:27. "But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord." Num. 14:21, Hab. 2:14, Isa. 6:3.
12. We are called to obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Thess. 2:14.
The Believer's Inheritance. 2 Tim. 2:10, 1 Pet. 1:7, Col. 3:4, Rom. 8:18, 30, 1 Pet. 4:13, 2 Cor. 3:18, 4:17, 1 Thess. 2:12, Phil. 3:20-21.
13. The Glory in the New Jerusalem, the City of God. Rev. 21:11, 23.
In Eternity.

W. W. Patterson, teacher.

GOD REVEALED IN TYPE AND ITS FULFILLMENT.

(1ST COR. 15:46)

God revealed to natural Israel.

Ex. 3:15-16 - The Lord God of your fathers,

the God of

- (1. Abraham,.....type of.....1. The Father, and of
- (2. Isaac, and.....type of.....2. The Son, and of
- (3. Jacobtype of.....3. The Holy Ghost. (Cf. 1 John 5:7)

The 12 sons of Jacob (Gen.49).....type of.....The 12 apostles.(Matt.10:1-4.

Then 70 of Jacob's house.....type of.....The 70 sent out by Christ.(Lk.10:1 who went into Egypt. Gen.46:27.

Then the innumerable host.....type of.....The innumerable host of the re-deemed. Rev.7:9, Gen.15:5, Heb. 11:12-"So many as the stars of the sky in multitude."

Now note how Reuben, one of the 12 sons.....type of.....Note how Judas, one of the 12 apostles, sinned and fell, losing his "bishoprick." John 6:71, Matt. 26:21-25, 47-49; 27:3-5, Acts 1:16-20.

Then Jacob adopted the two sons of Joseph: Then first: 1. Manasseh, the elder, to become atype of1. Matthias was chosen. Acts 1: 21-26, 2:14.

2. But Ephraim, the younger, a multi-.....type of2. But Paul, chosen last, became the apostle to the multitude of nations, the Gentiles.Acts 9:1-15, 22:6-21, 26:12-17-23.

Thus we see how marvelously God is revealed in type in the Old Testament and how exact the fulfillment is shown in the New Testament!

W.W. Patterson, teacher.

God's Plan of the Ages1. God has planned the ages.

Acts 15:18--"Known unto God are all His works from the beginning of the world."

Young's Translation. "Known from the ages to God are all His works."

Interlinear Translation. "Known from eternity are to God all His works."

God has known and planned His work throughout the ages of time.

His prophetic word shows that He brings His plan to pass as He has ordained.

2. God has made the ages (worlds) by His Son.

Heb. 1:2--"By whom also He made the world's (the ages)." Gr. aion

Young's trans. "Through Whom also He did make the ages."

Note Col. 1:16-17. "By Him (the Lord Jesus) were all things created."

Heb. 11:3--"Through faith we understand that the worlds (ages) were framed by the word of God..."

Young's Trans. "By faith we understand the ages to have been prepared by a saying of God..."

Note John 1:1-3--"In the beginning was the Word..." Not from the beginning but in the beginning. "All things were made by Him (the Word). Literally "all things through Him came into being."

Young's trans. "All things through Him did happen, and without Him happened not even one thing that hath happened."

The universe and the ages were created by the Son of God and for Him.

3. The Lord is the Rock of Ages. Isa. 26:4 marginal reading.

He is the foundation of the ages, the upholder of the ages, the One who unfolds the ages, and remains the same in all ages. Cf. Rev. 1:8, 17-18.

4. The Lord is the King of the Ages. I Tim. 1:17.

"King eternal" is translated "King of the ages". (Young's trans.)

"And to the King of the ages, the incorruptible, invisible, only wise God, is honor and glory--to the ages of the ages. Amen."

(Rev. 15:3--"King of saints". Marginal reading "King of the ages.")

He rules the ages. His will must be done.

"Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done....For thine is the kingdom and the glory forever (to the ages). Amen." Matt. 6:10-13.

Ps. 145:13 "Thy Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom."

Literally "a Kingdom of all ages". Cf. Isa. 9:7.

Note Daniel 2:25c, 26b, 32c, 34-35, 37.

5. God has the purpose or plan of the ages which He has purposed in

Christ Jesus our Lord. Eph. 3:11

"According to the eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord." Young's Trans. "According to a purpose of the ages, which He made in Christ Jesus our Lord."

The mystery of the Church as the Body of Christ, composed of both redeemed Jews and Gentiles, was hid in God from the beginning of the ages (Eph. 3:9) but now is made known to heavenly beings and to men. This is in the purpose or plan of the ages which God purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord. Note Col. 1:26-28 "The mystery....Christ in you, the hope of glory."

Note I Cor. 10:11 "And they are written for our admonition upon whom the ends of the world (ages) are come."

Heb. 9:26 "...but now once in the end of the world (consummation of the ages) hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself."

The Great Mystery

In Eph. 5:32 Paul speaks of the Great Mystery which is the Marriage of Christ and His Church. There are many mysteries spoken of in God's Bible but this is called "The Great Mystery". With humble hearts, open minds, we need the great Teacher, the Holy Spirit, to unfold this to us.

The Great Mystery is shown in types:

1. In Adam and Eve. Gen. 1:26-27, 2:7-25.

Adam was created in the image of God who is the Lord Jesus Christ, His Son. "God said, Let us make man in our image." Gen. 1:26. Christ "is the image of the invisible God" (Col. 1:15), "the express image of His person" (Heb. 1:3). Adam is the figure of Christ, that is he is a type of Christ (Rom. 5:14). "The first man Adam was made a living soul: the last Adam (Christ) was made a life-giving spirit." 1 Cor. 15:45.

As the Son of God was placed at the head of all creation, of all principalities and powers, in like manner Adam was placed at the head of all created life on this earth, all beasts, fish, and fowl being subject to him. (Col. 1:15-17, Gen. 1:28).

As among all the creatures on this earth there was not found "an help meet" for Adam (Gen. 2:19-20) so among all the angelic creatures there was not found "an help meet" for the Son of God. The plan of the Great Mystery concerning Christ and His Church in holy wedlock was conceived in the mind of God before the foundation of the world. The night the Son of God prayed, He brought this holy mystery into view when He said, "Father, I will that they (the Church, My Bride) whom Thou has given Me, be with Me where I am; that they (My beloved) may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me: for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world." Jn. 17:24, Cf. Eph. 1:3-6, 17-23, 1 Pet. 1:18-20. God's plan of preparing and giving His Son a beautiful, holy bride came forth from the eternal love that the Father has for His Son. As Abraham delighted and planned to obtain a proper bride for his son, Isaac, so God the Father has delighted and planned to obtain a glorious bride for His beloved Son.

When there was not found an help meet for the first man, "the Lord caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; and the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made (builded) He a woman, and brought her unto the man." Gen. 2:21-22. God used this method to bring forth the woman because He desired to reveal how His Son would obtain His bride. As the woman was taken from the man, so the Church is taken out of Christ. In Christ we are saved, sanctified, healed, filled with the Spirit, and receive all that God has for us. The woman was actually part of the man, the Church is actually part of Christ (Cf. 1 Cor. 12:12,27, Col. 1:18, Eph. 1:23). Eve knew that by the power and act of almighty God she, in the entirety of her being, was brought forth from Adam. The Church knows that by the power and act of God in redemption she, in the entirety of her being, comes forth from her beloved, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Adam entered into a deep sleep by the will of God. Jesus entered into the deep sleep of death on Calvary's Cross by the will of God. The body of Adam was opened and sinless blood was spilt. The body of Jesus was opened and "blood and water" came forth as the spear pierced His side (John 19:34). The Lord God made (builded) the woman and brought her unto the man. God is preparing the Church, the Bride of Christ, and very soon will present her to the last Adam, our Lord Jesus Christ.

As Adam beheld her he prophesied. "This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." Gen. 2:23-24. This is a marvelous prophecy concerning Christ and the Church for Paul quotes it as such in Eph. 5:30-31. The Church is to be actually "bone of Christ's bones, and flesh of Christ's flesh", holy, perfect, and glorious. For this cause shall a man, even the Man Christ Jesus, leave His Father (He proceeded forth and came from God) and His mother (Mary, and in larger sense the nation of Israel) and shall cleave to His wife (the Church): and they, the Lord Jesus and His Church, shall be ONE flesh. This glorious event is near at hand.

W.W. Patterson, Teacher

The Great Mystery, Christ and His Church. Eph. 5:22-33.

Shown in the types in the Old Testament;

1. Adam and Eve. Gen. 2:19-25.
 Adam is a type of Christ. Rom. 5:14.
 Eve is a type of the Church. 2 Cor. 11:1-3, Eph. 5:30-32.
 Adam's side opened. Christ's body riven on Calvary.
 The Woman created. The Church brought forth.
 Adam became one with her in sin and death. Christ became one with the Church in sin and death to redeem her.
2. Abraham and Sarah. Gen. 12-25:10.
 Abraham is a type of God, the Father.
 Sarah is a type of Israel, the wife of Jehovah.
 Twice Abraham experienced having Sarah taken from him. First into the hands of Pharaoh, king of Egypt and secondly into the hands of Abimelech, king of Gerar. This is typical of how Israel would fall into the hands of two Gentile kings. First into Egypt, Ex. 1-12, and secondly into Babylon for the seventy years captivity. Daniel 9:1-2.
3. Isaac and Rebekah. Gen. 21:1-28:9.
 Isaac is a type of Christ, as the sacrificed son. Gen. 22.
 Rebekah is a type of the Church, willing to go. Gen. 24.
4. Jacob and Rachel. Gen. 25:19-50:26.
 Jacob is a type of the Holy Spirit, the Anointing. Gen. 28.
 Rachel is a type of the truly spiritual Church.
5. Joseph and Asenath. Gen. 41:45.
 As Joseph is typical of Christ as the rejected, despised one so Joseph's Gentile bride, Asenath, is typical of the Church, the bride of Christ.
6. Moses and Zipporah. Ex. 2:15-22.
 Moses, the rejected Deliverer, finds his bride at the well.
 Christ, the rejected Savior, finds His bride at the well of salvation.
7. The High Priest and His Bride. Lev. 21:10-15.
 Christ Jesus is our High Priest (Heb. 7:26).
 The virgin bride of the High Priest in Israel is a type of the Church, as the virgin bride of Christ. 2 Cor. 11:2 (Gen. 24:16, 43).
8. Salmon and Rahab. Joshua 2:6:17, 22-25, Matt. 1:5, Lk. 3:32, Ruth 4:20-21.
 Salmon was a prince of the tribe of Judah. His father was Nahshon, the captain of the house of Judah (Num. 1:7, 2:1-3, 10:14) who carried the Banner of the Lion of the tribe of Judah. Rahab, using the scarlet thread, was saved by faith when Jericho was destroyed and became the bride of Salmon, the prince of Judah. The Lord Jesus, the Lion of the Tribe of Judah, will receive a bride who honors the scarlet thread of His Blood of redemption and who believes the Word of God.
9. Boaz and Ruth. Ruth 1-4.
 Boaz, the Lord of the harvest, finds Ruth, the Gentile stranger and laborer, and takes her as his bride. Christ Jesus, the Lord of the harvest, will find His bride laboring faithfully in the great harvest.
10. Solomon and the Shulamite. Song of Solomon.
 Solomon, the king disguised as a shepherd, wins the heart of the shepherdess and then makes her his queen.
 Christ Jesus, the king appearing as the Good Shepherd, wins the heart of the Church and will make her His Queen.

W.W. Patterson, teacher.

THE GREAT MYSTERY (Eph. 5:22-33)
As typified in Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and their wives

Note: Ex. 3:15-16 The Lord God, is the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob. God chose three men to be the foundation or source (progenitors) of His chosen people Israel. These three men symbolized the three persons of the Godhead.

Abraham is a type of God the Father, Isaac is a type of Jesus, and Jacob is a type of the Holy Spirit. In the Old Testament we have the natural type. In the New Testament we have the spiritual, the fulfilment. In the Old Testament we have Israel, the natural seed. In the New Testament we have the Church, the spiritual seed.

<u>Old Testament Type</u>	<u>New Testament Fulfilment</u>
Abraham---The Father, the beginning, the Foundation Rom. 4:16 (Abraham--the friend of God, Isa. 41:8, Jas. 2:23)(God found in him a man like Himself, willing to do what He Himself would do)	God, the Father, the Beginning, the Foundation
Sarah---The wife of Abraham-----	Israel--the wife of God the Father--came out of Ur.
Came out of Ur-----	Dwelt in Canaan as strangers
Dwelt in Canaan as strangers-----	Israel went to Egypt in time of famine Gen. 46.
Gen. 12:10 Went to Egypt because of famine-----	<u>Israel in the hands of Pharoah</u>
Gen. 12:15 <u>In the hands of Pharoah</u> -----	Ex. 1:2
Separated from Abraham -----	Enriched, fruitful.
Gen. 12:16 Enriched, fruitful-----	Plagues on Pharoah & Egypt Ex.7-12.
Plagues on Pharoah-----	God brought Israel out of Egypt to go to the Promised Land.
Gen. 13 Abraham brought Sarah out of-----	The Law, Mt. Sinai. Gal. 4:24
Egypt to go to the Promised Land	Children of the Law--the fleshly seed
Gen. 16 Hagar, the Egyptian bondmaid---	The Promise--Israel, by the covenant of Promise, shall bring forth the True Son.
Ishmael, the fleshly seed-----	<u>Israel in the hands of Babylon.</u>
Gen. 18 The Promise-- <u>Sarah</u> shall have--- a son.	The Babylonish Captivity (606-536 BC) Protected
Gen. 20 <u>Sarah in the hands of Abimelech</u> ---	Israel enriched at the time of returning to Palestine.
King of Gerat. Captive-----	<u>Israel as good as dead, the Glory gone, the Ark gone, etc.</u>
Protected-----	<u>Then Jesus was born a mighty miracle</u>
Enriched-----	The Pharisees, the children of the law, the fleshly seed mocked. The enemies of Jesus. Gal. 4:29
Gen. 21 Sarah as good as dead, in the--- natural unable to have a son --- <u>Then Isaac was born--a miracle--</u> Ishmael, the son of Hagar, mocked	<u>Cast out. Gal. 4:30-31, Matt. 23:38-39</u>
<u>Cast out--but not forgotten----</u>	<u>Jesus, the Son of God. Promised.</u>
<u>Isaac--the son of promise-----</u>	The Only Begotten Son (John 3:16)
The only begotten son (Heb.11:17)	The Sacrificed Son.
Gen. 22 The sacrificed son-----	In Palestine, on Mount Calvary.
Land of Moriah, on a mountain---	Three days and three nights of Jesus death and resurrection.
Three days journey-----	Jesus carried the Cross.
Isaac carried the wood-----	The Father caused His Son to suffer and die for us.
Abraham carried the knife and fire-----	Jesus gave all!
Isaac to be a burnt offering----	Jesus raised from the dead, lives forevermore!
Isaac raised from the dead-----	
in type. Heb. 11:19-----	

W. W. Patterson

The Great Mystery (Eph. 5:22-33)
As typified in Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob and their wives.

2.

Old Testament Type		New Testament Fulfillment
Iib. <u>Rebekah</u> , Isaac's beloved. Close to Isaac	-----	Iib. <u>The Church</u> , Christ's beloved. Close to the Lord Jesus, in the first part of this dispensation
Gen.26:1-5 Famine--dearth	-----	Spiritual famine--a dearth The Dark Ages!
Gen.26:7-8 Rebekah separated from Isaac	-----	The Church separated from the Lord Jesus.
Rebekah in the hands of Abimelech, king of Gerar (Note Gen.20:2--Sarah in the hands of the same power which also typifies Babylon!)	-----	The Church in the hands of Babylon--i.e. Rome!
Gen.26:8-11 Isaac manifested his love to Rebekah.	-----	The Lord Jesus manifested His love for the Church--in the Reformation.
Rebekah restored!	-----	The Church restored!
Gen. 26:12 Great Harvest	-----	An Ingathering
Gen. 26:13-22 Wells dug Stopped up by the Philistines	----- -----	Revival movements Stopped up by worldly influences & other hindrances in the Church
Gen. 26:23-33 The Well of Beersheba	-----	The Last Day Revival!
III. <u>Jacob (Israel)</u> The Fruitful One. The Anointing. Gen.28:18	----- ----- -----	III. <u>The Holy Spirit</u> . The Fruitful One. The Anointing.
(Note Esau is the fleshly one who despised spiritual things. Heb. 12:6)		
Gen. 29 Rachel at the well with the the sheep.	-----	The spiritual at the well with the sheep.
Jacob rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well.	-----	The Holy Spirit opened the well of salvation.
Jacob kept sheep.	-----	The Holy Spirit oversees the flock of God. (Acts 20:28).
Sought his heart's desire-- his Rachel.	-----	The Holy Spirit longs for and desires the truly spiritual.
But receives Leah!	-----	But was disappointed in the early Church.
Served again for Rachel. (Hosea 12:12)	-----	Serves until He shall receive the truly spiritual in the end of this age!

W.W. Patterson, teacher

Interpretative Reading of the Holy Scriptures

There is no doubt that interpretative reading of the Scriptures is very valuable and necessary in the Christian ministry. As one stands before the people, the correct reading of the Word of God is at least one of the most important and vital things. The true meaning of the Scriptures must be brought out and it must be read in such a way as to center the people's attention upon what is being read so that it does not appear to them to be so many words put together but a real, living, vital message to their hearts. In order to read the Scripture with its true meaning it is first necessary that we thoroughly understand the Scripture ourselves, in our intellects and in our hearts. If it is to be real and vital to the hearers it must first be real and vital to us. Only to the degree in which we comprehend it can we expect the hearers to comprehend it.

We must read reverently. We are communicating the Word of God. It is not a man's message to men but God speaking through His Word as it is read by His servants. We must realize that we are standing between God and men and that we are ambassadors of Christ.

We must read self-unconsciously. We must lose ourselves in our message and be conscious of God. Having the impressive consciousness that the presence of God is surrounding us we will be able to read with a peculiar ease and confidence.

We must read unhurriedly. Hurried reading is a common fault. The Scripture has been familiar to us and we forget that in reading it that it may be new to most of the audience and they will not be able to grasp its content if it is not read slowly. The whole message can easily be lost by hurried reading.

We must read naturally, according to our own personality. We must be extremely careful not to imitate anyone. It appears superficial to the audience and oftentimes is ridiculous. We must be ourselves by all means.

It is necessary that we read distinctly, enunciating our words clearly. Our words must be distinct and not run together. The audience must be at ease in listening to the speaker's voice. Syllables must not be dropped out of words or run together and consonants must not be forgotten.

We must read accurately, pronouncing our words correctly. The audience is very quick to detect any error in pronunciation. The result is that their minds are usually thinking about the error that has been made rather than about the message. We must make constant use of the dictionary, never neglecting to look up a word of which we are uncertain or which we do not know.

It is necessary that we read intelligently. If the meaning of the Scripture is not clear to us we cannot expect it to be to the hearer. The Holy Spirit must first illuminate our minds before we can convey the meaning intelligently. It takes more than our natural faculties, it takes the inward understanding with the Spirit.

We are to read fervently. We must be inwardly on fire. His Word must be in our hearts as a burning fire (Jer. 20:9). A half-hearted reading of the Word is ineffective and shows that the truth has not gripped the reader.

Impressiveness in our reading is essential. Our message is serious and has to do with eternal things. The souls of men are at stake. This indeed is no time for any manner of lightness or frivolity. We must feel the weight of the words that we read. The Scriptures can be read so as to make a living impression on the minds of men.

Last of all we are to read representatively, reading for others, not to others. We are to realize that we are doing it for the people, in their stead. We represent the whole group as we read.

"Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine." I Tim. 4:13. Note also Col. 4:16; I Thess. 5:27; Eph. 3:4; Luke 4:16-20; Neh. 8:1-6.

There is one place on this earth upon which the Lord has placed a special mark of distinction. It is Jerusalem, which is the geographic political center of the earth. It is the pivotal point of three continents, Europe, Africa, and Asia. Great events have taken place and will take place at this spot.

It was known as Jebus and was inhabited by Jebusites who were Canaanites. 1 Chron. 1:13-14; 11:4; Judges 1:21; 19:4-12. Its beginning was in pollution, uncleanness, and idolatry--yet the Lord had a great purpose in choosing this city. Ez. 16:1-6-63. When Israel conquered the land of Canaan, the tribe of Judah failed to drive the Jebusite out of Jerusalem. Josh. 15:8, 63. Later David conquered it (1 Chron 11:4-9, 2 Sam. 5:4-9), and it became the capital of his kingdom. Ps. 48:1-14.

Jerusalem means the city of peace, foundation of peace, or secure habitation. The rabbis say the name Jerusalem is a compound of "Jireh" and "Shalem", that Abraham called it "Jehovah-Jireh" (the Lord will provide) while Shem called it "Shalem" (Peace), Jireh-Shalem becomes Jeru-salem, the city of the Great King, where Peace is provided by the Lord.

Jerusalem is God's appointed place:

1. Abraham was directed by the Lord to this mount to sacrifice Isaac. Gen. 22. This was the great typical offering that was to be fulfilled when God the Father gave His Son as the great once-and-for-all sacrifice. Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide the Lamb.
2. When David sinned in numbering Israel, God's judgments fell. David saw the angel of the Lord with a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem at the threshing floor of Ornan, the Jebusite. He built an altar, offered sacrifices, called on the Lord who answered by fire. The judgment was stayed and David recognized this spot as God's appointed place to build the temple. 1 Chron. 21,22:1-2.
3. Solomon built the Temple on this very place. He offered sacrifices on the altar and God answered by fire. 2 Chron. 3:1; 5:6; 7:1. The temple was built on the boundary line of the tribe of Judah and the tribe of Benjamin, and became the hallowed place of worship for all Israel.
4. At Jerusalem God gave His Son as the sacrifice for the sins of the whole world. Matt. 16:21; 27:33. Here Jesus arose from the dead to live forevermore!
5. The one hundred and twenty tarried at Jerusalem for the Gift of the Holy Spirit. On the day of Pentecost the Fire fell! Acts 2:1-4. The world wide message and ministry began at Jerusalem. Luke 24:46-53, Acts 1:8.
6. Jesus wept over the city of Jerusalem (Luke 19:41-44, Matt. 23:37-40) and prophesied its destruction and said that Jerusalem would be trodden down of the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. Luke 21:20-24. The city and the temple were destroyed by the Roman army under Titus in 70 A.D. In 362 A.D. Emperor Julian attempted to rebuild the temple but failed. In 637 A.D. the Arabs under Omar conquered Jerusalem. The Dome of the Rock, known as the Mosque of Omar, was built on the Temple site. It stands there to-day. On December 1, 1917 Jerusalem was surrendered to the English, under General Allenby.
7. In the last days the city will come into prominence under the reign of Antichrist. When the Two Witnesses are slain their bodies will lie in the streets of this city. Rev. 11:2,8-9; 13:11-13; 16:10-11.
8. When the Lord Jesus returns His feet shall stand on the Mount of Olives. Zech. 14:4, 9; Acts 1:9-11. Jerusalem will be the earthly capital of the Kingdom during the one thousand years of the reign of Christ.
9. At the end of the millenium, Satan will lead the host of resurrected wicked dead in assailing the camp of the saints and the beloved city, Jerusalem will be the final battleground of the ages where Satan will suffer ultimate defeat. The fire of eternal judgment will fall. Rev. 20:7-9-15. The New Jerusalem will be the habitation of the redeemed for eternity. The New "Jireh-Shalem"--the New City of God where Peace is Provided by the Sacrifice of the Lamb--the New Jerusalem where the Lord God and the Lamb are the light and temple will be our eternal home. Rev. 21 & 22.

BETHEL TEMPLE BIBLE SCHOOL

General Bible

Leaven

In the holy Scriptures the word leaven conveys the idea of corruption, of sin and iniquity.

Abraham and Sarah prepared three loaves of unleavened bread for the three angels of the Lord, that is for the Father, and the Son and the Holy Spirit. The promise of the birth of a son was given to them during this meal of unleavened bread. Gen. 18:1-6. Two thousand years later the Son of God was born in Bethlehem (the house of bread) as the pure unleavened Bread of Life. There was no trace of sin or corruption in Him.

When the nation of Israel celebrated the Passover they could eat no leaven nor have any in their homes. Ex. 12:8, 15. The Lord Jesus is our Passover and there is no sin or evil in Him. 1 Cor. 5:7. For seven days Israel ate unleavened bread. Christ Jesus is the Bread of perfection without corruption. The night He was betrayed He took the unleavened bread of the Passover and said, "This is My body."

In preparing for the Passover, the Israelites had to thoroughly cleanse their houses of all leaven. Ex. 12:15-20. When we accept the Lord Jesus as our Passover, we must thoroughly repent of all sin and iniquity. 1 Cor. 5:8. We are called unto holiness and must watch that no leaven finds its way into our hearts and lives. To Israel unleavened bread meant deliverance and separation. Ex. 12:34, 39; 13:3-10.

Leaven was excluded from the Altar of the Lord. "Thou shalt not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread." Ex. 23:18a, 34:25. No meal offering could be made with leaven. "Ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the Lord made by fire." Lev. 2:11. Christ Jesus was the acceptable offering for us on the Cross because there was no sin in Him. Now we are called to present ourselves as a "living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is our reasonable service." Rom. 12:1-2. All the leaven must be taken away.

Note

1. The leaven of malice and wickedness, of immorality. 1 Cor. 5:1-8.

This condition existed in the Corinthian church which had been wonderfully blessed of the Lord. Cf. 1 Cor. 1:4-7.

2. The leaven of the Pharisees. Luke 12:1, Matt. 23:25-28.

Jesus warned His disciples to beware of this leaven which is hypocrisy and self-righteousness. The Pharisees were orthodox, the fundamentalists of that day.

3. The leaven of the Sadducees. Matt. 16:6-12, Acts 23:8, Matt. 22:23-33.

This is rationalism, the denial of the supernatural and the refusal to accept all the scriptures as inspired of God. The Sadducees did not believe in the resurrection of the dead or angels or spirits. They were the modernists or rationalists of that day.

4. The leaven of Herod. Mark 8:15, Matt. 22:16-22.

This is worldliness. The Herodians sought the honor and glory of the ruling political party. Jesus warns of the danger of becoming entangled with the spirit and allurements of the world. Cf. James 4:4.

5. The leaven of legalism. Gal. 5:4-9.

The legalists, those who desired to mix the law of Moses with the gospel of the grace of the Lord Jesus, were hindering the churches in Galatia. Paul warned them that this was leaven that would affect the whole body of believers. To seek to be justified by following the law of Moses, being circumcised, keeping the sabbath, and abstaining from certain foods is leaven that perverts the pure gospel of Christ.

Note Matt. 13:33 and Luke 13:21. In this parable the Lord Jesus showed that the kingdom of heaven would be affected by leaven. But in the end of this age He will have a church that is holy and pure. Eph. 5:25-27. Let us obey 1 Cor. 5:6-8, 2 Cor. 7:1, 1 Thess. 5:23-24, and 1 John 1:7.

W.W. Patterson, teacher

BETHEL TERRACE BIBLE SCHOOL

GENERAL BIBLE

"LIKE GOD"

Lucifer's desire. Isaiah 14:14---"I will be like the Most High..."
Through this sin of pride and disobedience he fell. I Tim. 3:6. This created angelic being attempted to become like God and, being filled with spiritual pride, fell. He has become the enemy of the Lord of God.

Michael, the Archangel, who is the Lord Jesus, is the leader of God's hosts. Michael means "Who is like God?" In this name Michael, there is a challenge to the one who had fallen, that is Satan, because he attempted to be like God and failed. Not only is this a challenge to Satan, but it is a declaration and prophecy that God will bring forth a creation like Himself, like God. (Dan. 10:13, 12:1, Jude 9, Rev. 12:7).

Christ's Desire. Philipians 2:5-8-- "He humbled Himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross...."
Here Deity, through the grace of humility and obedience, became like a created being, even fallen man (Rom. 8:3), in order that man might be raised from sin, and become a partaker of the Divine nature through the Word of God (2 Peter 1:4), and become like God! (Hebrews 2:14-16)

The New Born Creature. Through the New Birth (John 3:3-8) we have a New Beginning, the ultimate of which is to present us fully redeemed, "faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy" (Jude 24). God's purpose is that we shall be "Like Him".
Ps. 17:15 -- "I shall be satisfied when I awake with Thy likeness."
This is the heart cry of the new creature in Christ!

The Bride of Christ will be like Him.

Song of Solomon 4:7 -- "Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee."

Ephesians 5:25-27.... "...that He might present it to Himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish."

Rev. 12:1--"And there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun..."

The Bride of Christ will be spotless and holy, like the Bridegroom, The Lord Jesus Christ!

The Second Coming of the Lord will manifest all of God's redeemed "like Him."

1 John 3:2-- "When He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see him as He is."

Romans 8:29--"...whom...He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son."

1 Cor. 15:23-24. Christ is the firstfruits. We shall be like the firstfruits. He is the example and the sample.

1 Cor. 13:12--"Then shall I know even as also I am known."

W. W. Patterson, Teacher

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST
 the Son of David }
 the Son of Abraham } Matt. 1:1
 the Seed of the Woman } Matt. 1:18-25

10000 B.C. 2000 Yrs. 2000 B.C.

2000 Yrs.



Gen. 3:15 Gen. 9:26 Gen. 12:3 Gen. 17:19 Gen. 28:13-15 Gen. 49:8-12 2 Sam. 7:8-17 Matt. 1:25
 (not angels) (not Japheth) (not all other sons of Shem) (not Ishmael or the 6 sons of Keturah) (not Esau) (not the 11 sons of Israel) (not all other families in the Tribe of Judah) The ONLY ONE who could be THE MESSIAH.

The place where His birth would be revealed.

Micah 4:8
 At MIDDOL-ELDER - the tower of the flock.
 Luke 2:8-20

The place of His birth.

Micah 5:2 Matt. 2:1-4-6
 At BETHLEHEM Luke 2:4-7

The VIRGIN BIRTH
 Isa. 7:14

The Time of His Coming and Death.
 Daniel 9:24-27

The Manner of His Life and Death.
 Isa. 53
 Psalm 22

LOVE SHOWN IN THE SEVEN SAYINGS OF CHRIST FROM THE CROSS AND REVEALED
IN THE BELIEVER.

The Cross of Christ is the spectrum revealing the Love of God.

LOVE:

1. Forgiving. Luke 23:24.
"Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do."
We forgive in Him.
2. Remembering. John 19:26-27.
"When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple standing by, whom He loved, He saith unto His mother, Woman, behold thy son! Then saith He to the disciple, Behold thy Mother! And from that hour that disciple took her into his own home."
We care for others in Him.
3. Assuring. Luke 23:43.
"And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with Me in paradise."
We have the ministry of reconciliation in Him.
2 Cor. 5:19-20.
4. Suffering. Matt. 27:46, (Mark 15:34).
"And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? That is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"
We suffer with Christ. Philipians 3:10.
5. Enduring. John 19:38.
"After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst."
We endure with Him.
We remain steadfast in Him.
6. Triumphing. John 19:30.
"When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, He said, It is finished: and He bowed His head, and gave up the ghost."
We triumph in Him.
7. Trusting. Luke 23:46.
"And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, He said, Father into Thy hands I commend My spirit: and having said thus, He gave up the ghost."
We trust in Him.
We are secure in Him.

"God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him."
1 John 4:16b. "And now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love." 1 Cor. 13:13. Eph. 3:17-19, Rom. 5:5.

W. W. Patterson, teacher

Midnight

In the Scriptures "Midnight" is a symbol of the end of this age. Spiritual darkness ~~will cover this world in the time of the end.~~ Darkness will continue to deepen until the time when Antichrist reigns and then the world will be in complete spiritual darkness. Rev. 13. Only the two witnesses will bear the light of God in that dark time. Rev. 11. The Church (Rev. 12:1), the lightbearer will be gone. She takes the light of the gospel out with her, symbolized by the sun, moon, and stars. The Church is now the light of the world (Matt. 5:14) because Christ Jesus is in her. (John 8:12, Col. 1:27)

1. The Midnight Cry in Egypt. Ex. 11:4-6; 12:29.

The taking out of Israel from Egypt is a symbol of the taking out of the Church in the end of this age. The time had come when Israel was to go out of Egypt by the power of God. The time will come when the Church will go out of this world by the power of God. The time of judgment had come for Egypt and Pharaoh. Likewise the end of this age will be a time of judgment for this world and the devil. Note Ps. 119:62, Job 34:20. The only salvation is under the protection of the Blood of the Lamb. Not one house in Egypt escaped. All came under judgment. In every nation there is an increase of darkness, political, moral, and spiritual. Men are groping in the darkness trying to find a way out.

2. The Midnight Cry of the Wedding. Matt. 25:6.

At midnight the cry went out, "Behold the Bridegroom cometh. Go ye out to meet Him." This signifies that Christ will take His Church as His Bride in the end of this age. As darkness deepens in the world, the Church will hear the cry of the coming of the Bridegroom. Prepare for that hour! Only the wise virgins with the oil went in. We must be filled with the Holy Ghost.

3. The Midnight Cry for Bread. Luke 11:5.

In the end of this age there will be a great cry for the true Bread of Life. Men will want to know the full truth. They will come asking and praying for the Three Loaves of the fullness of our God. The Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are all we need to satisfy the hunger of the human heart.

4. Deliverance at Midnight. Acts 16:25.

Persecution had arisen because of the Gospel. Paul and Silas found themselves in prison. But at the midnight hour, they prayed and sang praises unto the Lord. In the end of this age the true Church will suffer persecution because of the Gospel. However she will be a church that praises God and prays. The Lord sent a great earthquake and liberated Paul and Silas. The Church in the last days will triumph over the power of Satan. We will overcome him by the Blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. Rev. 12:11. As the jailer and his family was brought to the Lord through the deliverance of Paul and Silas, so we may expect many of those who persecute the Church to turn to the Lord in the end of this age.

5. Victory at Midnight. Judges 16:3.

At the midnight hour Samson arose and lifted the two gates of the city of the Philistines out of their place. He carried them by the mighty power of God to the top of the hill in triumphant victory. Likewise the Church in the midnight hour of the end of this age will rise up against "the gates of hell" and carry them triumphantly to glorious victory. The powers of sin and Satan will fall before the Church that is clothed with the supernatural power of God.

6. Asleep at Midnight. Acts 20:7-10.

Paul preached the word in apostolic power at the midnight hour but Eutychus went to sleep, fell down from the loft and was taken up dead. Beware of spiritual sleep in the end of this age. Stay awake in the revival. Paul went to the young man and the miracle of restoring him to life took place. May we have the ministry of restoration for those who have fallen. Paul embraced him. Note Gal. 6:1.

7. At the Feet of the Bridegroom at Midnight. Ruth 3:8.

Even as Ruth found a glorious place at the feet of Boaz, the prince in Judah and there communed with him about the coming wedding, even so the Church, the Bride of Christ, will find a precious place of communion and fellowship with the Lord Jesus, her Bridegroom, at His feet in the midnight hour. There He will speak to her and tell her of His wondrous love. May we be found at His feet!

Miracles at Calvary

The Virgin Birth of the Lord Jesus was a mighty miracle. Likewise His Baptism and Anointing at the river Jordan. His ministry of three and a half years was filled with many wonderful miracles, climaxed in the raising of Lazarus from the dead. During the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus a number of significant miracles took place showing that the God-man, the Son of God and the Son of Man was the one who died there, taking away the sin of the world and revealing the Love of God to mankind.

1. The Sun Darkened. Luke 23:44-45, Matt. 27:45, Mark 15:38

From the sixth hour (noon) to the ninth hour (3 p.m.) the sun was darkened. For three hours there was a darkness over all the earth. Outer Space was affected. God drew a curtain in heaven. His only begotten Son was dying. The great Creator was dying as a creature. The sun and the moon (which receive its light from the sun) were affected for three hours--until the work of redemption on the Cross was completed--until Jesus cried out in triumph, "It is finished." Then the sun shone again! What a mighty witness this was in the heavens, in outer space. God witnessed in the heavens that the One dying on the Cross was His Son. A testimony to the Space Age!

2. The Veil of the Temple Rent in Twain. Matt. 27:51, Mark 15:37-38, Luke 23:45b.

The Veil that separated the Most Holy from the Holy Place was ordained by God and first made at Mt. Sinai. Ex. 26:31-33, 36:35-36. As Jesus voluntarily laid down His life and uttered a loud cry, dismissing His spirit, the Hand of God was manifested in an awesome way in the temple in Jerusalem. Suddenly the Veil was rent in twain from top to bottom. The way was opened into the Most Holy. Man could now come into the very Presence of God because the only mediator between God and man had opened the way. 1 Tim. 2:5-6

Religion was affected. An end was brought to animal sacrifices. The new and living way was revealed. The Mosaic order and ritual had forever passed away. The perfect atonement had been made. The once-and-for-all offering of the Lord Jesus Christ had taken place. Heb. 9:24-28, 10:10, 19-20.

3. The Earthquake. Matt. 27:51b.

"And the earth did quake, and the rocks rent..." The earth trembled when its Creator died. John 1:1-3 and Col. 1:15-17 show that the Lord Jesus created all things. The earth quaked at Mt. Sinai at the giving of the Law. Ex. 19:16-18 Now the Saviour was dying to deliver from the condemnation of the Law and make us new creatures in Him. Rom. 8:1-4, 2 Cor. 5:17-21.

The Earth was affected. Nature trembled when the Deliverer from the curse died.

4. The Graves Opened. Matt. 27:51-52.

"And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after His resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many."

As the Conqueror of Death died, the graves opened! Evidently for three days these graves remained opened and then after the Lord Jesus arose, many bodies of the saints arose. The opened graves were portending a coming resurrection, a sign for three days. A harbinger that He who was dying would ultimately raise all men from the dead, some unto the resurrection of life and some unto the resurrection of damnation. The Grave was affected. The cemetery, the place of sorrow was changed. The One who was crucified on the Cross has conquered death! Eternal life is found in Him.

5. The Burial of the Lord Jesus. Matt. 27:57-60, Mk. 15:42-46, Lk. 23:50-54, John 19:38-41

Two men were miraculously moved upon by God to bury the Lord Jesus. Joseph of Arimathea begged Pilate for the body of the Lord Jesus and was given permission to take Him from the Cross to bury Him. He gave the linen cloth and his new tomb which he had hewn out in the rock. Nicodemus brought the hundred pounds of spices and joined Joseph in burying the body of our Lord. Unexpected and unusual were the services of these men.

Men were affected. Hearts that had been timid now boldly came forward to serve the Son of God. Ever since the hearts of men have been affected by the Christ of the empty Cross who is alive forevermore.

THE MYSTERY OF GODLINESS

1 Tim. 3:16. The Mystery of Godliness is the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ. A mystery is only understood by those to whom it has been revealed. Cf. Matt. 16:16-17, 11:25-26, 1 Cor. 2:7-14.

Contrast the Mystery of Godliness revealed in Christ with the Mystery of Iniquity as revealed in the coming Antichrist. 2 Thess 2:7, Rev. 13, 1 Tim. 4:1, 2 Tim. 3:1-5. Six great truths are presented about our Lord. The Star of Israel has six points. This saying begins with God and ends with Glory. He is the Alpha and the Omega.

Six phrases are divided into three groups of two apiece—three couplets.

The first couplet presents the Demonstration (the character, nature, being).

1. God was manifest in the flesh.

REVELATION.

The incarnation is the cornerstone of our faith. John 1:1-3, 14, Heb. 2:14. It is essential to godliness. The Baby born in Bethlehem is God manifest in the flesh. His body is the Temple of God. John 2:19-21, Col. 2:9, 2 Cor. 5:19. Immanuel—"God with us". Rom. 1:3, 8:3, Gal. 4:4.

2. Justified in the Spirit.

JUSTIFICATION.

He was born of the Spirit, filled with the Spirit, led by the Spirit, worked by the Spirit. He offered Himself by the eternal Spirit, was raised from the dead by the Spirit, ascended and was glorified by the Spirit. God was in Christ (2 Cor. 5:19). "For He hath made Him to be sin for us, Who knew no sin: that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him." He was raised from the dead justified in the Holy Spirit. No longer made sin for us! He was delivered for our offences, and was raised for our justification. Rom. 4:25, 1:4, 8:11, 1 Pet. 3:18.

The second couplet presents the Declaration (the witness, the attestation).

3. Seen of angels (messengers).

ATTESTATION.

At His birth—Lk. 2:8-15, Matt. 2:1-12. His temptation—Matt. 4:11, Mk. 1:13. His transfiguration—Matt. 16:27-17:8. His agony in the garden—Lk. 22:39-46. His resurrection—Lk. 24:2-7, John 20:11-18, Cf. Gen. 22:3, 5. His ascension—Acts 1:9-11. The two men foretold His coming again.

4. Preached unto the Gentiles (the nations).

PROCLAMATION.

Angels are contrasted with Gentiles. Angels—heavenly messengers near God, sent by God. Gentiles—earthly beings (sinners) far from God, brought to God. Angels saw Him. Gentiles hear of Him! Eph. 2:17. Matt. 28:18-20, Mk. 16:15-20.

The third couplet presents the Desire (the results, the fruit).

5. Believed on in the world.

RECEPTION.

Men believed on Him in the world, though the world is sinful and lies in the wicked one (1 John 2:15-17, 5:19). John 1:12.

6. Received up into glory.

TRANSLATION.

God the Father received Him up into glory—was well pleased with Him. Lk. 24:51, Mk. 16:19, Acts 1:11. Thus God sealed His work as complete and perfect. The Lord Jesus was received, exalted and glorified by God.

This saying begins with God coming down to earth and ends with God ascending to heaven.

Now the Mystery of Godliness is revealed in the Church, the Body of Christ. "Christ in you, the hope of glory." Col. 1:27.

1. God manifest in our flesh. Christ was born the Babe of Bethlehem so that He might be born in us by the Word and the Spirit.

2. Justified in the Spirit. Rom. 5:1.

3. Seen of angels. Lk. 15:7, 10, Heb. 1:14, 12:1.

4. Preached unto the Gentiles. Col. 1:27, 2 Cor. 3:2-3, 2:14-15.

5. Believed on in the world. John 15:20, Acts 1:8.

6. Received up into glory at the Second Coming of our Lord. 1 Thess. 4:13-17.

W. W. Patterson, teacher.

The Name "Jah"

The Name Jah is not an abbreviation of the Name Jehovah but is an intense or emphatic Name, especially showing power and judgment.

The Name Jah is found in the following places:

Ex. 15:2 -- Jah is my strength and song, and He is become my salvation: He is my God and I will prepare Him (praise Him) an habitation; my father's God and I will exalt Him.

Ex. 17:16---For he said, Because Jah hath sworn that Jehovah will have war with Amale from generation to generation.

or "For he said, Because a hand is on the throne of Jah....."

Ps. 68:4---Extol Him that rideth upon the heavens by His Name Jah, and rejoice...

Ps. 68:13---that Jah Elohim might dwell among them.

Ps. 77:11---I will remember the works of Jah: surely I will remember thy wonders of o

Ps. 89:3 ---Who is a strong Jah like unto thee.

Ps. 94:7 ---Yet they say, Jah shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it

Ps. 94:12---Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Jah, and teachest him out of Thy law.

Ps. 102:18---"...and the people which shall be created shall praise Jah.

Ps. 115:17---The dead praise not Jah, neither any that go down into silence.

Ps. 115:18---We will bless Jah from this time forth and forevermore.

Ps. 113:5---I called upon Jah in distress:

Ps. 113:5---Jah answered me, and set me in a large place.

Ps. 113:14---Jah is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

Ps. 113:17---I shall not die, but live and declare the works of Jah.

Ps. 113:18---Jah hath chastened me sore: but He hath not given me over unto death.

Ps. 113:19---Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise Jah.

Ps. 122:4---Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of Jah, unto the testimony of Israel

Ps. 130:3---If thou Jah shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

Ps. 135:4---For Jah hath chosen Jacob unto Himself, and Israel for His peculiar treasure.

Ps. 150:6---Let everything that hath breath praise Jah.

Song of Solomon 3:6---Jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a flame of Jah. or "a very flame of Jah."

Isa. 12:2---...for Jah Jehovah is my strength and my song; He is become my salvation.

Isa. 26:4---Trust ye in the Lord forever: for in Jah Jehovah is everlasting strength (a rock of ages).

Isa. 33:11---I said, I shall not see Jah, even Jah, in the land of the living.

The word "Hallelujah", literally "Praise ye Jah", is found in the following scripture

Ps. 104:35	Ps. 113:1	Ps. 135:3	Ps. 143:1
Ps. 105:45	Ps. 113:9	Ps. 135:21	Ps. 143:14
Ps. 106:1	Ps. 115:13	Ps. 146:1	Ps. 149:1
Ps. 106:48	Ps. 116:19	Ps. 146:10	Ps. 149:9
Ps. 111:1	Ps. 117:2	Ps. 147:1	Ps. 150:1
Ps. 112:1	Ps. 135:1	Ps. 147:20	Ps. 150:6

The Name "Jah" is used 49 times in the Old Testament. 24 times it is found in the expression "Hallelujah."

The word "Hallelujah" (Alleluia) is found four times in the New Testament, in Rev. 19:1, 3, 4, 6, as judgment is pronounced and God's power is revealed.

W. W. Patterson, teacher

God manifested His Presence and His Name both in the Tabernacle and in the Temple. The Temple built by Solomon was God's chosen place to dwell upon the earth, the sanctuary for His Name and for worship unto Him. Deut. 12:5,11; 1 Kings 8:16-20; 9:3; 2 Chron. 7:20; 1 Kings 8:41-43, 48. The Temple was a house built for the Name of the Lord God of Israel, that His Name might be therein. The Temple is typical of Christ and of the Church. John 2:19-21, 1 Cor. 3:16. As the Temple was the place for the Name of God that His Name might be therein, so the Son of God (antitypical of the Temple) is the Being in whom the Name of the Fullness of the Godhead is revealed. The Church is now the Temple of the living God, a spiritual house built for His Name.

Israel was God's people who had His Name called upon them. They were called by His Name. Num. 6:22-27, Deut. 28:10, 2 Chron. 7:14, Dan. 9:18-19. Now the Church is God's people who have called upon the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ and have His Name invoked upon them. Acts 2:21, 36-38.

God is Triune (Three in One), therefore His Name must be Triune. There are three persons in the Godhead. God is Three in One and One in Three. Therefore there must be a threefold or triune Name for the triune God. A Three-in-One and One-in-Three Name.

Unity (Mark 12:29 "The Lord our God is one Lord." (Deut. 6:4)
(1 Cor. 8:4 "There is none other God but one."
(Gal.3:20 "God is one." 1 Tim. 2:5 "There is one God."

(Gen. 1:26 "us"... "our"---Threeness. Gen.1:27 "His"---Oneness.
(Gen.3:22 "become as one of us".
(Gen.11:7,8 "Let us go down."
(Isa. 6:8 "Whom shall I send and who will go for us?"
(Matt. 3:16, 17. The Voice of the Father, Jesus the Son baptized,
Trinity (the Holy Spirit as the Dove.
(Matt. 28:19 "The Name of the Father & of the Son & of the Holy Ghost."
(1 John 5:7. "There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the
(the Word, and the Holy Ghost and these three are one."
(John 14:16 "I will pray the Father...He will give another Comforter."
(Acts 7:55,56. Stephen, filled with the Holy Spirit, saw the Glory of God
(and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.
(2 Cor. 13:14. "The grace of the Lord Jesus...the love of God...the
(communion of the Holy Spirit."

Study the subject of "the right hand of God". Matt. 26:64, Mark 14:62, Luke 22:69, Mark 16:19, Acts 2:33-34 (Ps.110:1), Acts 7:55-56. Rom. 8:34, Eph.1:20, Col.3:1, Heb. 1:3; 8:1; 10:12, 1 Pet. 3:22, Rev.3:21.

The Name of the Father

Ex. 15:3—"The Lord is His Name."

Ex. 3:14-15. He revealed His Name as the "I Am", that is the Lord.

In the Hebrew language it is expressed by four letters J. H. V. H. (or Y.H.W.H.)

In Lev.24:11-16 it is spoken of as "The Name". It was a capital offence to blaspheme "the Name."

Isa. 42:8 "I am the Lord, that is My Name." Jer. 22:2; 16:21, Amos 5:8. Note Num. 6:22-27. The Name of the Lord put on the children on Israel.

John 5:43--Jesus said, "I am come in My Father's Name." (John 10:25).

John 12:13--As Jesus entered Jerusalem, the people cried, "Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord." Note also Luke 13:35, 19:38, Matt. 21:9, 23:39; Mark 11:9-10.

Matt. 6:9--"Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be Thy Name." John 17:11-12 "Holy Father, keep through thine own Name those whom thou hast given me...While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Thy Name..."

The Name of God

The Name of the Son

When the angel Gabriel came to the virgin Mary, announcing the birth of the Son of God, he said, "Thou shalt call His Name Jesus." The Father bestowed this Name by means of the angelic messenger. The Name Jesus, the name of the Son of God, came from the heart and throne of God the Father. Luke 1:26-32.

Later the angel brought the message to Joseph, revealing to him the birth of the Son of God and saying to him, "Thou shalt call His Name Jesus for He shall save His people from their sins." Matt. 1:21. When the Son of God was born His Name was called Jesus when he was eight days old, at the time of his circumcision. Luke 2:21, Matt. 1:21. All through His earthly life, the time of His humiliation, He was called Jesus. When He was nailed to the Cross, the Name Jesus was written on the title which Pilate ordered placed on the Cross. Matt. 27:37, John 19:19. Thus the Name of the Son of God that was brought from the very heart of God the Father through the angelic messenger was taken by sinful men and nailed to the Cross of His suffering. But God has highly exalted that Name, for at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow and every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. Phil. 2:5-11.

The Name of the Holy Ghost

The Name of the Holy Ghost reveals what He is in the great plan of redemption. He is "the Anointing" and His Name is the "Christ", which means the anointed. In the Old Testament times the oil was used as the anointing upon the priests and kings. This was prophetic of the time when the Holy Ghost should come as the Anointing. When Jesus was baptized in the river Jordan, the Holy Ghost came upon Him and He was then manifested as the "Christ", that is the Anointed. Acts 10:38, Daniel 9:25-27. Therefore the Name Christ denotes the presence and power of the Holy Spirit. When we speak of Jesus as the Christ, we speak of Him as the One who received the Anointing, the Holy Spirit. The word "Christ" is the Greek translation of the Hebrew word "Messiah". (John 1:41)

The anointing that we have received is none other than the Holy Spirit. 1 John 2:27. "Christ in you the hope of glory" is the Holy Spirit. Col. 1:27. The name Christ denotes the presence and power of the Holy Spirit in His body which is the Church. 1 Cor. 12:12, 13, 27.

It is only possible to know and receive the Holy Spirit, the anointing, through the Lord Jesus. Jesus became the Christ, the Anointed, in Jordan so that through Him the presence and power of the Holy Spirit might be manifested. The "Anointing" was revealed through the "Anointed". The Name of the Holy Spirit is gloriously revealed as the "Christ."

The Name of the Father is the Lord, the I am.....the foundation, beginning.
The Name of the Son is Jesus, the Saviour.....the sacrifice, the way.
The Name of the Holy Spirit is Christ, the Anointed..God dwelling in us.

The Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost is the LORD-JESUS-CHRIST. The triune name of the Triune God!

W.W. Patterson, teacher

THE SIGNIFICANCE OF NUMBERS IN THE BIBLE

1. God. Beginning, source, commencement. The number one is the source or parent of all numbers. One God. Mk. 12:32.
2. Jesus, the Son of God. Two is the first from one and reposes on one. John 8:17-18, Matt. 28:19, 1 Cor. 1:3, 2 Cor. 1:2-3.
3. The Spirit. This brings us to the Fulness of the Godhead--the Trinity. 1 John 5:7. The perfection of witness. "Three is the number of individual completion."--Seiss.
- 3½. Half of 7, the perfect number. One-half a week (one-half complete). 3½ years of Jesus' ministry. Dan. 9:27. 3½ years of the Great Tribulation, of the two witnesses, of the Church in the wilderness, of the reign of Antichrist. Rev. 11, 12, 13. 3½ years of no rain in the time of Elijah--a time of famine. James 5:17-18. 3½ days. Rev. 11:11. 3½ years Dan. 12:7, 7:25.
4. God-Man. God becoming man, contacting this earth. It is the number of the earth: 4 directions, 4 seasons, 4 elements--fire, air, earth, and water. 4 rivers of Gen. 2:10-14. 4 divisions of the nation of Israel around the Tabernacle. Num. 2. The 4 gospels. 4 pillars of the veil in the Tabernacle. The 4 living ones. Rev. 4:6.
5. The Atonement, the Cross. 5 wounds in the body of the Lord Jesus. 5 loaves of bread. Matt. 14:17, 19. 5 porches of Bethesda. John 5:2. 5th seal--the martyrs fellowship Christ's sufferings. Rev. 6:9-11. 5 flocks or herds of animals Jacob sent ahead to effect a reconciliation with Esau. Gen. 32:13-16. 5 stones of David. 1 Sam. 17:40. 5 cubits--the brazen altar. Ex. 27:1. 5 pillars of the Door of the Tabernacle. Ex. 26:31-32. 5 shekels of redemption money. Num. 3:46-48, 18:15-16. 5 books of Moses. 5 times Paul was beaten with stripes. 2 Cor. 11:24.
6. Man. Man was created on the 6th day. 6 days labor for man. Ex. 23:12. 6 years for sowing and reaping. Ex. 23:10. 6 years servitude. Deut. 15:12. 6 cities of refuge. Num. 35:6. 6 thousand year days for man's redemption. 2 Pet. 3:10. 6 waterpots of stone at the wedding when the water was turned into wine. John 2:6. 6 steps to Solomon's throne. 1 Kgs. 10:19-20. 6 measures of barley. Ruth 3:15, 17. After 6 days the Transfiguration. Matt. 17:1, Mark 9:2. 6 hours Jesus suffered on the Cross. Six is also the number of man under Satanic influence. Antichrist's number--666. Rev. 13:8. The close of the 6th day of 1000 years will end in Satan's great masterpiece. Cf. Nebuchadnezzar's image. Dan. 3:1. Also 1 Kgs. 10:14--666 talents of gold the came to Solomon in one year. Cf. Deut. 17:17.
7. Completeness, fullness. 7 days of creation. It is the number of sabbath, rest, the day of the Lord, the millennium. It is found many times in the Book of Revelation. "Dispensational fullness"--Seiss.
8. A New Beginning. Resurrection. Christ arose on the 8th day. Circumcision was on the eighth day. Gen. 17:12, 21:4, Luke 1:59, 2:21, Lev. 12:3. Noah and his family--8 souls saved, a new beginning. 1 Pet. 3:20. David, the 8th son. 1 Sam. 17:12; 16:7-13. Also Ex. 22:29-30, Lev. 22:27. The leper was cleansed on the 8th day. Lev. 14:10-23. In the Feast of Tabernacles, the 8th day was an holy convocation. Lev. 23:36, 39, Num. 29:35.
9. The Fullness of the Holy Spirit in fruit, Gal. 5:22-23 and in gifts, 1 Cor. 12. The fullness of 3, the number of the Trinity. 9 beautitudes Matt. 5:3-12.
10. Government, Law, Judgment. Ex. 20:1-17--the 10 commandments. The 10 horns and 10 toes. Dan. 2; 7:7, Rev. 12:3; 13:1; 17:12. 10 lepers cleansed. Lk. 17:12-19. "Worldly completion"--Seiss. The 10 sons of Jacob sold Joseph. Gen. 37. 10 brothers came to Joseph for food. Gen. 42:3.

W. W. Patterson, teacher.

11. Incompleteness. Shown in the apostles. 11 apostles left at the Passover. John 13:31; 11 apostles in Gethsemane, Lk. 22:39. The number of apostles from the crucifixion to the ascension, Matt. 28:16, Mk. 16:14, Lk. 24:9,33. 11 curtains of goat's hair in the Tabernacle, Ex. 26:7,8. 11 sons of Jacob and 11 stars, Gen. 32:22, 37:9.
12. Divine Government. Apostolic Fullness. 12 apostles, Matt. 10:1 5. 12 loaves of shewbread, Lev. 24:5. 12 stones in the breastplate, Ex. 28:21. 12 wells Ex. 15:27. 12 stars, Rev. 12:1. 12 foundations of the New Jerusalem, Rev. 21:14. 12 tribes Rev. 21:12; 12 gates, Rev. 21:12,21. 12 fruits from the tree of life, Rev. 22:2. 12 angels (messengers), Rev. 21:12. 12 months in the year. 12 oxen of brass. I Kgs. 7:25,44. 12 lions of gold. I Kgs. 10:18-20, 2 Chron. 9:17-19.
13. Rebellion. Nimrod, the 13th from Adam. (Enoch-7th, Noah-10th). Ishmael 13 years old when circumcised. Gen. 17:25. The kings rebelled, Gen. 14:4.
14. The Day of the Passover. Ex. 12:6, Num. 9:5. The number of Paul's epistles. Fullness of time. Matt. 1:17, Gen. 31:41, Acts 27:33.
24. The order of the priests in their courses, I Chron. 24:3-5, I Chron. 25. The number of the enthroned elders, Rev. 4:4-10. The four beasts had 6 wings apiece, 4 x 6=24. 24 vertebrae in the spinal column in the human body. Christ is the Head of the Body, His Church and He and the 24 elders rule the Body. 12 yoke of oxen-24-of Elisha. I Kgs. 19:19. 24 apostles - 12 from the early church, Ex.15:27 and 12 from the last day church. Josh. 3:12, 5:2-4.
30. Maturity for the ministry. Consecration, dedication. Priests began to minister at 30 years of age. Num. 4:3. Jesus anointed in Jordan, began His ministry at 30 years of age. Lk. 3:23. David began his reign when 30 years of age. 2 Sam. 5:4. 30 pieces of silver, Matt. 26:15. 30 cubits height of the Ark of Noah. Gen. 6:15. Joseph - Gen. 41:16.
40. Testing, proving, trying, probation - culminating in judgment and victory. In the flood, Gen. 7:4,12,17, Gen. 3:6. The 40 stripes of punishment. Deut. 25:3. 40 days and 40 nights in the giving of the law, Ex. 34:27-28. 40 days the spies spent in Canaan, Num. 13:25. The 40 years Israel spent in the wilderness. Acts 7:36,42. In the temptation of the Lord Jesus, Matt. 4:2; Mk. 1:13; Lk. 4:2. In showing Himself after His Resurrection. Acts 1:3. See our notes on the no. 40 in "Great Themes of the Bible."
42. Judgment and punishment. 42 months of the great tribulation. Rev.13:5;11:2,13. 42 months of no rain. James 5;L7. 42 generations from Abraham to Christ. Matt. 1:17. 42 haltings of Israel in the wilderness. Num. 35:1-10. Connect no. 42 with the number 3½.
50. Full liberty. Pentecost. Jubilee. Acts 2:1-4; Lev. 23:15,16; Lev. 25:10,11. I Kgs. 18:4,13. 2 Kgs. 2:7. Num. 8:25. In joining the Tabernacle together, 50 clasps of gold, 50 loops of blue, and 50 clasps of brass and 50 loops. Ex. 26:4-6, 10-11. Lev. 23:16.
60. At the dedication of the altar, 60 rams, 60 he goats, and 60 lambs of the first year were sacrificed. Num. 7:88. 60 is 5 times 12. 12 governmental perfection, 5 atonement. 60 cubits length of Solomon's Temple I Kgs. 6:2, 2 Chron. 3:3. Solomon as the bridegroom had 60 men surround and guard him. Song of Solomon 3:7. 60 pillar in sockets of brass in the Tabernacle of Moses, Ex. 27:10-17.

70. Foundational number preparatory to an increase. 70 of the household of Jacob who went into Egypt. Gen. 46:27; Ex. 1:5. 70 elders of Israel. Ex. 24:1; Num. 11:16,24,25; Ezek. 8:11. 70 palm trees for the multitude of Israel. Ex. 15:27; Num. 33:9. 70 disciples whom Jesus sent out. Lk. 10:1,17. 70 years of Israel's captivity. Jer. 25:11,12; 29:10; Dan. 9:2; 2 Chron. 36:21; Zech. 1:12,7:5. The 70 week prophecy to the fullness of time. Dan. 9:24-27; Matt. 18:22. 70 years allotted us, then we enter fullness of life. Ps. 90:10. 70 bullocks offered during the 7 days of the Feast of Tabernacles-12,13,11,10,9,8,7 makes 70. The 70th bullock was sacrificed on the 7th day. The increase of the nation of Israel. Deut. 10:22. Gideon, 70 sons. Judges 8:30. 70 years Tyre forgotten. Isa. 23:15-17. 70 thousand bare burdens for Solomon, I Kgs. 5:15; 2 Chron. 2:2,18.
120. The end of all flesh, beginning new life in the Spirit. Gen. 6:3. 2 Chron. 5:12-120 trumpeters at the dedication of Solomon's Temple. Acts 1:15- 120 disciples speaking in tongues at the dedication of the Church. The length of Moses' life - 120 years then taken to heaven. Deut. 34:7; Matt. 17:2; Jude 9. Height of the Temple porch. 2 Chron. 3:4. 120,000 sheep offered at the dedication of Solomon's Temple, 2 Chron. 7:5. 120 princes conspired against Daniel. Dan. 6:1. 120 jubilees (120 times 50 years) equals 6,000 years - the end of this age and of all flesh and the dawning of the millennial age of life in the Spirit. See the subject of "120" in our Great Themes Notes.
144. The Perfection in God's Redemption. Rev. 7:1-6; 14:1-3. The measurement of the wall of the New Jerusalem - 144 cubits. The New Jerusalem measures 12,000 furlongs by 12,000 furlongs, by 12,000 furlongs. Rev. 21:16. A cube has 12 linear measurements; therefore, 12 measurements of 12,000 equals 144,000. Abraham's seed were to be strangers and in bondage. At the end of 400 years they were delivered. 400 years of 360 days (a sacred year) equals 144,000 days.
150. The days the waters prevailed in Noah's flood. Gen. 7:24, 8:3. 5 months (5 times 30 equals 150 days) the locust-like demon powers are let loose. Rev. 9:5.
153. Revival, ingathering, obedience to the Lord. 153 great fish. John 21:11. Note the victory in Elijah's life in 2 Kgs. 1:9-17. 3 groups of soldiers of 51 men came against Elijah - then a glorious manifestation of God's power in 2 Kgs. 2.
200. 200 cubits the distance of the disciples ship from the Lord Jesus. John 21:8. 200 square cubits (20 x 10) of the flying roll. Zech. 5:2. 200 square cubits (20 x 10) is the measurement of the floor, the ceiling, and each wall of the Holy Place in Moses' Tabernacle.
300. The number of the faithful remnant. 300 years Enoch walked with God. Gen. 5:22. 300 cubits the length of the Ark of Noah. Gen. 6:15. 300 men in Gideon's army, Judges 7:6,8:4. Each of the doors of the Tabernacle (the door of the outer court, the door of the Holy Place, and the Vail of the Most Holy) were each 100 square cubits. 3 times 100 square cubits equals 300 square cubits, the total area of the Tabernacle entrances. This brings us into the Presence of the Lord in the Most Holy. See the subject of "300" in our Great Themes Notes.
400. The years of the sojourning of Abraham's seed. Gen. 15:13; Acts 7:6-7. 400 is 10 times 40 - the number of probation or judgment raised 10 fold. There were 400 pomegranates on the two pillars of brass in Solomon's Temple. I Kgs. 7:42 - brass means judgment, pomegranates fruitfulness of the redeemed.

600. Age of Noah when the flood came. Gen. 7:11. Number of Pharaoh's chosen chariots at the Red Sea. Ex. 14:7.
666. The number of Antichrist, of Satan. Rev. 13:3, 14:9-14. In the golden image of Nebuchadnezzar. 60 cubits high, 6 cubits wide, 6 kinds of musical instruments. Dan. 3:1-7. In Goliath - over 6 cubits in height, 6 pieces of armor, and his spear's head weight 600 shekels of iron. The number of man without God - 6 in his spirit, 6 in his soul, and 6 in his body - 666.

For a fuller presentation of the number Three, see our subject in Great Themes of the Bible, "The Three Days and Three Nights". Also in Types of God. More details are given concerning the number Five, the number Forty, the number One Hundred and Twenty, and the number Three Hundred.

The number one hundred and twenty as used in the Scriptures has a meaning and message for us today. This number is used by the Lord in both the Old and New Testaments to express a great spiritual truth.

1. In the days preceding the Flood. God spoke to Noah and said "My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years." Gen. 6:3 * This Scripture shows the basic teaching of the number one hundred and twenty. It is the "end of all flesh." God gave 120 years for man to repent and turn whole-heartedly to Him. At the end of that time, the Lord destroyed all flesh and began a new dispensation in a new covenant with Noah. The flood of waters, a mighty baptism of the whole earth, destroyed all ungodly, wicked flesh. In the New Testament, water baptism is the ordinance of the Lord that calls for the separation from and destruction of the flesh in a spiritual sense so that henceforth the new man might live by the power of the Spirit. Romans 6:1-8; Gal. 3:27; 5:24; Col. 2:11-13.

* The law of first mention generally gives the meaning of any subject in the Word of God.

2. Moses lived to be 120 years of age. 40 years in Egypt, 40 years in the desert, 40 years leading Israel. Then he died and God buried him. Deut. 34:7. He came to the end of his life in the flesh on this earth. His natural force was not abated, neither was his eye dim, but the Lord had decreed that his end had come. "Moses, the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord." But he did not stay dead. His life in the flesh on this earth had come to an end, but God had a marvelous plan for His servant. Moses arose from the dead after the contention over his body by Michael and Satan. The rebuke by Michael in the Name of the Lord prevailed. Jude 9. Moses entered into a new life by the power of the Spirit of God and ascended into heaven. From there he and Elijah returned to this earth to converse with the Lord Jesus on the Mount of Transfiguration. Matt. 17:1-5. Moses, as one of the Two Witnesses will come again to witness during the Great Tribulation. Rev. 11:3-13.

3. When Solomon built the Temple of God on Mt. Zion, the Lord instructed him to build the porch of the house of God, 120 cubits in height and overlaid it with pure gold. 2 Chron. 3:4. The entrance of the Temple of the Lord was marked by the number 120. In the New Testament, the Church takes the place of the earthly temple and becomes the true habitation of God by the Spirit. The entrance to Christ's Temple, the Church, was marked by 120 consecrated men and women. They were used as a beginning, an entrance into a new dispensation of the Holy Spirit. God would set aside the flesh and move by His Spirit in a mighty way. Just as the porch of Solomon's Temple was overlaid with pure gold, so the Lord covered (baptized) the 120 with His Glory, the Holy Spirit!

4. When Solomon dedicated the Temple, there were 120 priests with 120 trumpets. 2 Chron. 5:11-14. After years of preparation and labor, the great moment had come to dedicate the House of God. At the east end of the great brazen altar stood these 120 priests. Suddenly they sounded their trumpets in perfect unison in praising and thanking the Lord. Then the house was filled with the cloud of God's glory. "The priests could not stand to minister by reason of the Cloud, for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God." These priests with their trumpets were in one accord. There was perfect harmony. They made one sound. Flesh was set aside and humbled. The Spirit of the Lord took control and the House of God was dedicated by His Presence.

W. W. Patterson, Teacher

5. After the Lord Jesus ascended into heaven, the disciples returned to Jerusalem in obedience to His command to wait for the promise of the Father, the Gift of the Holy Spirit. On the day of Pentecost there were 120 disciples waiting in prayer, supplication and praise. They were all of one accord in one place. Acts 1:13-15; 2:1-4. They all made one sound, they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and spake in other tongues as the Spirit gave utterance. The dedication of the New Temple, the Church of the Living God, was taking place. The Spirit of the Lord took control, the flesh was set aside and was brought under the domination of the Holy Spirit so that Christ might be glorified.

6. There is a time prophecy shown in the number 120. 1 God has allotted 6,000 years for the work of redemption. Six 1,000 year days are set aside wherein the Lord strives by His Spirit with the hearts of men to bring them to repentance and salvation. Now 6,000 years is 120 jubilees. A jubilee is 50 years. 120 x 50 years equals 6,000 years. The 120th jubilee will finish the work of redemption and usher in the Great Year of Jubilee, the return of the Lord Jesus Christ. All flesh will come to an end. All ungodly wicked men shall be destroyed. 2 Thess. 1:7-10. The Lord alone will be exalted and the Spirit of the Lord will cover the earth as the waters cover the sea. Soon the Jubilee Trumpet will sound, the 120th Jubilee will have come. Christ will reign supreme. Acts 17:31.

1. Numbers 7:86 At the dedication of the altar all the gold for the golden spoons full of incense for the 12 princes of Israel was 120 shekels. (The tithe paid by the 12 tribes would be $12 \times 10\% = 120\%$, paid to the tribe of Levi.)
2. I Kings 9:14 Hiram, King of Tyre, sent Solomon 120 talents of gold.
3. II Chron. 7:5 At the dedication of the Temple, Solomon offered a sacrifice of 120,000 sheep.
4. II Chron. 9:9 (vs. 1-9) describes her visit). The Queen of Sheba gave Solomon 120 talents of gold.
5. Daniel 6 120 princes who conspired against Daniel (Under Darius) Satanic plot -- jealousy, hatred. End - destruction, their flesh destroyed in the lion's den.
6. Jonah 4:11 More than 120,000 persons in Nineveh who could not discern Between their right hand and their left.

THE ORIGINAL CREATION AND THE FALL OF LUCIFER

Original Creation: Gen. 1:1
GOD CREATED PERFECTLY!

Then we have:

A Ruined Creation: Gen. 1:2a.
Concerning the EARTH:
(1) "Without form, and void."
(2) "Darkness upon the face of the deep."

Note: Something must have taken place! See a judgment in Jer. 4:23-26.

? What was the cause ?

The fall of Lucifer: - - - - - who became Satan!
"Lucifer" means "Day Star" (Commentary J. F. B.).
(Isaiah 14:12-15. "I will ascend into heaven."
"I will exalt my throne above the stars
of God."
"I will sit also upon the mount of the
congregation."
"I will ascend above the heights of
the clouds."
" I will be like the most High."
SIN IS SPIRITUAL
It has touched
heaven and earth
Pride - the cause
of Lucifer's fall!
I Tim. 3:6
In everyday life
we call it "sin",
when we see it or
being aware of it
in some form or
figure. . . .
Ezek. 28:14-17 Here we read about Lucifer's fall,
pictured behind that of the King of Tyre.
We have first a description of him
before & then After his fall!
"perfect till iniquity was
found in thee."
In world-history is not found an earthly king - being in correspondence with the
description in Isa. or in Ezek. In both prophecies: sin - sin rebuked -
reprobation and destruction.
It is the devil that sinneth from the beginning, and he that committeth sin is
of the devil. Let us not forget this! I John 3:8. Compare with John 8:44;
Acts 13:10 and I John 3:10.

Satan means: "Adversary" in Hebrew. This word signifies an enemy, an accuser.
Most commonly Satan is taken for the Devil, or Chief of the evil spirits. It is
also used for those adversaries of Christianity who seemed filled with some mal-
ignant spirit in their persecution of the Church.

Lucifer fell not alone. With him were also fallen angels. See also: 2 Per. 2:4;
Jude 6. "God spared not . . . cast them down. . ."—"angels which kept not. . .
but left . . ." It is all "past tense"!

Satan is "A murderer from the beginning" - John 8:44.
"Abode not in the truth"
"He is a liar, and the father of lies". He creates a lie in a man's
heart!

Devil means "slanderer".

THE THREE STEPS ESSENTIAL IN THE COMPLETE DESTRUCTION OF SATAN

1. Satan must be cast out of heaven unto the earth. Rev. 12:9

This takes place at the beginning of the great tribulation period of three and one half years, spoken of in Revelation 11, 12, and 13. (In Revelation 11 we have the record of this period as concerns the Two Witnesses, in Revelation 12 as concerns the Church, and Revelation 13 as concerns Antichrist.) Note the principal characters in this chapter. 1. The Woman, 2. The Man-child, 3. The remnant of the Woman's seed, 4. Michael, and 5. The Dragon.

The casting down of Satan from heaven takes place as a result of the conflict between Michael and the Dragon which is precipitated by the Birth and Translation of the Man Child. Until the Man Child is born and caught up unto God and His throne, Satan cannot be cast out of Heaven. How tremendously important then is this great event! It is of utmost importance to every child of God. Before this can take place what must happen?

First, the Woman, the Church, must be perfected as shown in Revelation 12:1. She will be clothed with the sun, a type of the Glory of God, the Father. There will be no darkness and sin in her. She stands on the moon, typical of the broken body and shed blood of the Son of God. She is a Queen, for she is crowned with a diadem of twelve stars, symbolic of the power and ministry of the Holy Ghost. She has been married to the King, the Lord Jesus, Ps. 45. She is the wife of the Lamb, Revelation 19:7-8, Ephesians 5:22-33. The Lord Jesus is her Bridegroom. Matthew 9:15, Mark 2:19-20, Luke 5:34-35, Matthew 25:1-13, John 3:29. At the present time the Church is engaged to Christ, 2 Corinthians 11:2. The marriage is yet future. The result of the marriage of Christ and the Church is the birth of the Man Child. And Satan cannot be cast out of heaven until the Man Child is born and caught up to God and His throne!

Therefore we see how very important is the Perfection of the Church in the last days, for Christ cannot take to Himself a Bride who has not fulfilled the qualifications of the Scriptures. According to Ephesians 5:22-33 she must be a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing. She shall be holy and without blemish. The Lord Jesus shall say to her, "Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee." Song of Solomon 4:7. Then and then only, will the Lord Jesus take upon Himself, His Bride, the Perfected Church. The Holy Spirit is now laboring to prepare such a Bride for the Lord Jesus. In Genesis 24, the servant of Abraham (a type of the Holy Spirit) went to seek a Bride, (a type of the Church) for Isaac, (a type of the Lord Jesus the Beloved Son of the Father). The servant was not satisfied, nor had he fulfilled his ministry, until he presented Rebekah to Isaac at the eventide. Thus the Holy Spirit's work and ministry will not be finished until He has presented the Church as a perfected Bride to the Lord Jesus at the close of this dispensation!

Therefore, to bring about the casting out of Satan from heaven onto the earth, these events must take place.

1. The Perfection of the Church.
2. The Marriage of Christ and the Church.
3. The Birth of the Man Child.
4. The Translation of the Man Child.
5. The War in Heaven between Michael and his angels and the dragon and his angels.

Notice how the Dragon is concerned first with attempting to devour the Man Child. He is thwarted in this purpose, for the Man Child is caught up to God and His throne. Secondly, he turns on the Woman, the Church, but she is delivered by "eagle wing power", and is taken into the wilderness, "where she hath a place prepared of God." And thirdly, he turns on the Remnant of the Woman's Seed and persecutes and slays them through the Antichrist as is shown in Revelation 13.

W. W. Patterson, Teacher

GENERAL BIBLE

THE THREE STEPS ESSENTIAL IN THE COMPLETE OVERTHROW OF SATAN (Continued)

2. Satan must be cast from the earth into the bottomless pit. Revelation 20:1-3.

During the three and one half years of the great tribulation, the devil manifests himself in and through the Beast, the Antichrist. Revelation 13:1-2 Having been cast out of heaven onto the earth at the beginning of this period of time, he comes to the inhabitants of the earth, having great wrath because he knows that he has but a short time (Revelation 12:12). This space of time is 42 months, 1260 days, or $3\frac{1}{2}$ years. At the beginning of this great tribulation the Antichrist is manifested (Revelation 13:1), and becomes Satan incarnate in human form, i.e. the counterfeit Christ. His terrible deeds and cruel nature are shown in Revelation 13. He demands worship of all men. (Revelation 13:7-8) He becomes a world dictator, ruling over all nations and peoples. For $3\frac{1}{2}$ years Satan will pour all his force and power through the Antichrist. (Revelation 13:2). (Contrast this with the Lord Jesus, the true Christ, through whom God, the Father, manifested His glory and power in His $3\frac{1}{2}$ years of ministry from His Baptism in Jordan to His death and resurrection.) It will be a time of blasphemy, of the powers of hell let loose on the face of the earth, unparalleled in the annals of history. Satan will have produced His masterpiece, His false christ and the whole world will worship him. Those that refuse to do so become martyrs for the Lord Jesus. Revelation 13:7,15.

God has measured off the space of time that Satan has to manifest himself in the Antichrist. It is just $3\frac{1}{2}$ years! Beyond that time he cannot go!! For then the Lord Jesus will come in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Thess. 1:7-10. According to Revelation 20:1-3, the Lord Jesus comes as the mighty Angel, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in His hand. He lays hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and binds him for a thousand years! He casts him into the bottomless pit, shuts him up, sets a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more unto the thousand years are finished. Thus at the beginning of the Millennium, Satan is cast out of the earth and into the bottomless pit. He has been sentenced to spend a thousand years in God's jail. No devil, no sin, no sickness, and no death for one thousand years. Hallelujah! This is the second great step essential to the complete overthrow of Satan. But the work is not yet complete.

Satan has been cast out of heaven onto the earth at the beginning of the great tribulation of $3\frac{1}{2}$ years. Then Satan has been cast out of the earth into the bottomless pit for the period of 1000 years. One more great event must take place before the great enemy of God and man is defeated.

3. Satan must be cast into the lake of fire. Revelation 20:10

At the end of the thousand years, Satan is loosed from his prison house, the bottomless pit. The ungodly dead are raised from the dead at exactly the same time. He goes forth to deceive them once more. He has been loosed for a little season in order that God's full and complete judgment might take place. He, together with the ungodly hosts of the resurrected wicked dead, attempt to assail the camp of the saints and the city of God, but they are defeated. The devil is cast into the lake of fire and shall be tormented day and night forever and ever! The Victory is complete. The Lord Jesus Christ has conquered!

"And I saw a New Heaven and a New Earth...and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away." Revelation 21:1,4

W. W. Patterson, Teacher

"The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree." Psalm 92:12.

1. The Palm tree's roots go deep to seek water. A HIDDEN SOURCE OF LIFE. It requires constant moisture. Grows in the desert. Fine groves at all oases. A place of rest and refreshment. A sign of water to the traveler.

2. Its roots hold in time of storm. STEDFAST
Withstands winds and storms, swaying back and forth but not breaking. In all this it is inexpressibly graceful.

3. Its life is within-if cut it doesn't die. A DEEP HIDDEN LIFE
Its growth is internal. It can be cut and yet not injured. Col. 1:27.

4. Its fruit supplies man's need of food. A SOURCE OF BLESSING
Dates, sugar, coconut, oil, honey, and sago. Cf. Joel 1:12.

5. Its branches and trunk make a shelter. PROTECTION
Its leaves are up to 20 feet in length. All of its parts are useful for building. Fences, roofs, mats, baskets, couches, bags, clothing, etc. The Arabs say the palm tree has 360 uses.

6. It can subsist on a desert. ENDURANCE
Flourishes in barren soil. It is always green and bears fruit continually. It is exceedingly fruitful. Date palms can produce 100 lbs. a year for 100 years.

7. Its leaves signify victory and joy. JOYOUS TRIUMPH.
The triumphal entry of Christ. John 12:13. The multitude out of great tribulation. Rev. 7:9. Emblematic of honor or prize.

8. It will appear on a lonely island and multiply. PROLIFIC.
It is one of the first forms of life in a newly formed island. Grows in groups. Matt. 28:18, Mark 16:15.

9. It is a straight lofty tree. A DETERMINED GROWTH UPWARD
Always grows toward heaven, resisting every attempt to press or bend it downward. Longs to be nearest heaven and farthest from the earth. Branches outstretched toward heaven. Jer. 10:5.

10. It is a beautiful tree-singly or in groves. GLORY
Noble in appearance, princely in its kingdom. Majestic and graceful.

Israel encamped at Elim where there were 12 wells and 70 palm trees. Ex. 15:27, Num. 33:9. We encamp around the 12 apostles and the 70. Luke 9:1-12; 10:1-70. Apostolic Christianity in demonstration and power.

Jericho was called the city of palm trees. Deut. 34:3, 2 Chron. 28:15. There Israel had its first great victory in conquering Canaan.

The boughs of the palm tree were used at the Feast of Tabernacles. Lev. 23:40, Neh. 8:15. This speaks of glorious victory in the end of this age, at the time of harvest. (The date palm bears fruit in August or September, near the time of the Feast of Tabernacles.) The palm is the symbol of success, gladness, rejoicing, thanksgiving, and praise.

The Bride of Christ—a palm tree. Song of Solomon 7:7-8.

The palm tree was carved in Solomon's temple. 1 Kgs. 6:29—Cherubim, palm tress, and open flowers carved on the walls. Also on the doors of the oracle. vs. 32. On the doors of the temple. vs. 33-35. On the ten bases—cherubim, lions, and palm trees. Palm trees and chains. 2 Chron. 3:5, Cf. Ezek. 40:16, 41:18-20, 41:25, 26. "A palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; so that the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side.." vs. 18-19 W. W. Patterson, teacher

PREPARATION

1.

"Prepare ye the way of the Lord." Matt. 3:1-3. "Make ready a people prepared for the Lord." Lk. 1:17: 2:31. "The day of His preparation." Nahum 2:3-4: Mal. 3:1. God values preparation. The scriptures show us that the Lord has prepared and is preparing many things. He also asks His creatures to take time and to take care to prepare.

1. IN THE SIX DAYS OF CREATION (Gen. 1) GOD PREPARED THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH as a habitation for man and as a place where He could hold communion with man. Each successive day showed a step in this preparation: (1) The Light prepared; Psa. 74:16: (2) Firmament; (3) Dry land, vegetation; (4) The sun, moon and stars; (5) Life in the seas; (6) Animals and finally Man as ruler with the Woman as his companion. This foreshadows the six days of Redemption when the Lord is preparing the heavens and the earth for The Man, the Lord Jesus, and His Bride, the Church.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE MARRIAGE OF THE FIRST MAN AND HIS WIFE.

2. THE PREPARATION OF THE ARK. Gen. 6:14-22: Heb. 11:7: I Pet. 3:20. By faith Noah prepared the Ark to the saving of his house. His faith was made evident by his works as he labored in building the Ark according to Divine specifications. Noah prepared according to the Word of God and was delivered in the hour of judgment.

PREPARATIONS FOR DELIVERANCE: PREPARATIONS FOR JUDGEMENT - 120 YEARS.

3. PREPARATION FOR THE TABERNACLE. God promised to Abraham that Israel would go out of the land of Egypt with great substance. Gen. 15:14. Four hundred years passed, the Word of God was fulfilled and Israel "spoiled" the Egyptians and went out with an abundance. Ex. 12:36. Israel gave it back to the Lord at Mt. Sinai for the erection of the Tabernacle. Ex. 25. God gave Moses a prepared plan. Ex. 25:40. The Lord prepared workers, Aholiab and Bezaleel, to construct the Tabernacle, Ex. 35:30-36: 4. Time was taken to prepare the Tabernacle at Mt. Sinai. Then the Glory of God filled it. The Church is being built today as the eternal habitation of the Glory of God. Eph. 2:19-22.

PREPARATIONS FOR A HABITATION FOR GOD: A PORTABLE PALACE FOR THE LORD: THE KING

4. PREPARATION FOR DAVID'S TABERNACLE. I Chron. 15:1 - 16:43: II Sam. 6:17.

5. PREPARATION FOR THE TEMPLE. I Chron. 22:3-5-14. David's desire to build the Temple. II Sam. 7: King David prepared the materials, valued at \$4,900,000,000. I Chron. 29:1-2-16. God gave the prepared pattern for the Temple to David. I Chron. 28:11-19. Further preparations were made by Solomon. Also through Hiram, king of Tyre, a Gentile.

PREPARATIONS FOR A PERMANENT HOUSE OF GOD.

6. PREPARATIONS FOR THE BIRTH OF THE LORD JESUS. God took four thousand years to prepare the world for the advent of His Son. When He came it was in a "prepared body". Heb. 10:5. Then 30 years of preparation transpired before Jesus began His ministry. Lk. 3:21-23. Then 3½ years of preparation for His Death and Resurrection. Also, prepared spices for His Burial. Lk. 23:56.

PREPARATIONS FOR IMMANUEL.

W. W. PATTERSON, Teacher.

7. THE PREPARATIONS OF RUTH, THE BRIDE OF BOAZ. Ruth 3:3. Ruth had to;
(1) wash herself; (2) anoint herself; (3) put on clean raiment; and
(4) get down. With this preparation Ruth found herself at the feet of Boaz
at the midnight hour. Today the Church must likewise prepare herself and be found
at the feet of her heavenly Bridegroom at the midnight hour.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE WEDDING.

8. THE PREPARATIONS OF THE CHURCH, THE BRIDE OF CHRIST. Rev. 19:7: 21:2:
Psa. 45:13-15: I Cor. 2:9. Just as the Word of God called for a prepared people
for the first coming of Christ (Mal. 3:1: Mk. 1:2-3: Matt. 3:3) so the Lord is
calling for a prepared people for the second coming of the Lord. Preparations
for the wedding - A supply of oil, the Gift of the Holy Spirit. Matt. 25:1-13.
Prepared Garments. Rev. 19:7: Psa. 45:13-15: Matt. 22: 1-14 - The Wedding
Garment. We are living in the day of His preparation. Nahum 2:3-4. He has a
prepared place for the Church during the Great Tribulation. Rev. 12:6,14.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE CHURCH IN THE LAST DAYS.

For us the Lord has prepared a table, Psa. 23:5: prepared things, I Cor. 2:9: a
prepared place, John 14:2-3: a prepared kingdom, Matt. 25:34: and a prepared
city, the New Jerusalem. Heb. 11:16: Rev. 21:2:

Hell prepared for the devil and his angels. Matt. 25:41.

We should have prepared hearts in seeking the Lord. II Chron. 30:19: prepare
to meet our God. Amos 4:12: and be prepared unto every good work, II Tim. 2:21.

Note that in the book of Jonah it is said that the Lord prepared a great fish;
a gourd; prepared a worm, and prepared a vehement east wind. Jonah 1:17:
Jonah 4:6,7,8,

THE PREPARATION OF A BRIDE FOR ISAAC, i.e. REBEKAH. Gen. 24.

THE PREPARATION OF A BRIDE FOR JACOB, i.e. RACHEL. Gen. 29.

THE PREPARATION TO SAVE ISRAEL AND THE WORLD FROM FAMINE THROUGH JOSEPH.
Gen. 37-47.

THE PROGRESSIVE REVELATION OF THE NAMES OF GOD

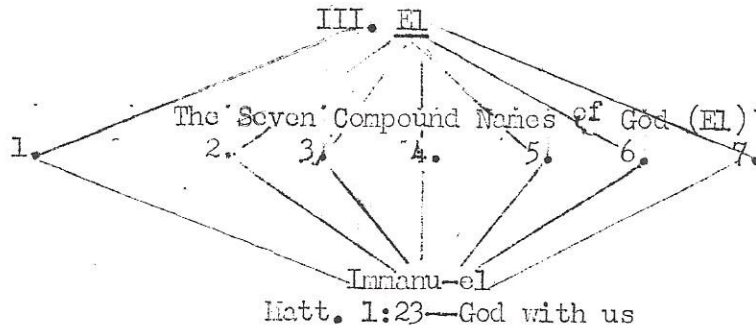
Elohim-sabaoth
God of hosts
Psa. 80:7,14.

I. Elohim
God
(Gen. 1:1—God of creation)

Elohim-elyon
God Most High
Psa. 57:2,78:56

II. Eloah
Deut. 32:15

III. El



The Seven Compound Names of God

1. El-elyon. Gen. 14:18
Most High God
2. El-roi. Gen. 16:13-14
The God that sees
3. El-shaddai. Gen. 17:1
Almighty (all sufficient) God
4. El-olam. Gen. 21:33
The Everlasting God

5. El-both-el Gen. 31:13, 35:7
God of the house of God
6. El-elohe-Isra-el Gen. 33:20
God, the God of the prince of God
7. El-gibbor Isa. 9:6,
Jer. 32:18-19
The mighty (great) God

Jehovah-Elohim-sabaoth
Lord God of hosts
Psa. 84:8, Jer. 15:16

I. Jehovah-Elohim
Lord God
(Gen. 2:4—God of redemption)

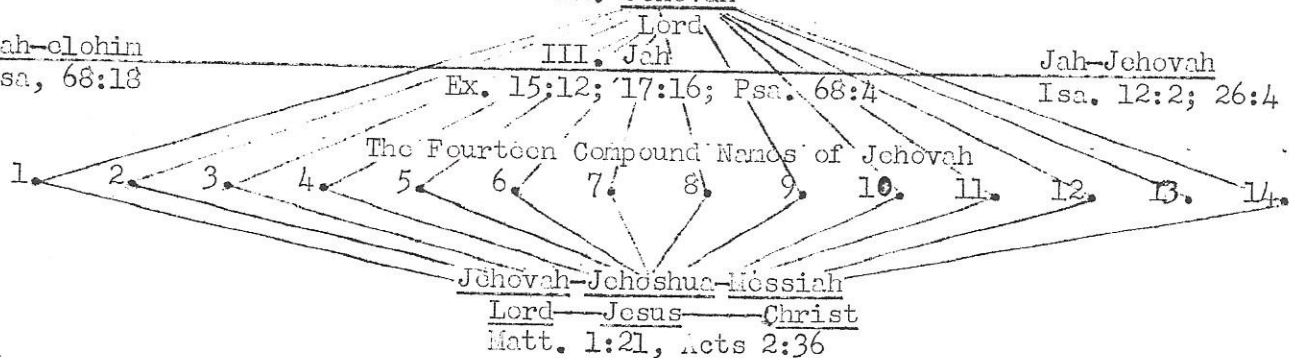
Adonai-Jehovah-sabaoth
Master-Lord of hosts
Psa. 69:6

II. Jehovah

Jah-elohim
Psa. 68:18

III. Jah

Jah-Jehovah
Isa. 12:2; 26:4



The Fourteen Compound names of Jehovah

1. Jehovah-jireh Gen. 22:14
The Lord provides
2. Jehovah-rapha Ex. 15:26
The Lord heals
3. Jehovah-nissi Ex. 17:15
The Lord our Banner
4. Jehovah-kanna Ex. 20:5, 34:14, Deut. 5:9
The Lord Jealous (Zealous)
5. Jehovah-mekaddeshkem Ex. 31:13, Lev. 20:8
The Lord that sanctifies
6. Jehovah-shalom Judges 6:24
The Lord our Peace
7. Jehovah-shaphat Judges 11:27
The Lord is Judge

8. Jehovah-sabaoth I Sam. 1:3, Ps. 24:10, 84:1
The Lord of hosts
9. Jehovah-elyon Psa. 7:17
The Lord Most High
10. Jehovah-roi Psa. 23:1
The Lord my Shepherd
11. Jehovah-hosenu Psa. 95:6
The Lord our Maker
12. Jehovah-gibbor Isa. 42:13
The Lord is Mighty
13. Jehovah-tsidkenu Jer. 23:6
The Lord our Righteousness
14. Jehovah-shammah Eze. 48:35
The Lord is Present

W. W. Patterson

Chart Studies

Prophetic Measurements of Time

1. The Four Days that the Passover Lamb was hidden. Ex. 12:3-6.
This is a symbol of the four 1000 year days from Adam to Christ.
Four prophetic days--4000 years. Ex. 12:6, Rev. 13:8, I Pet. 1:18-20.
Christ is our Passover Lamb. John 1:29, 36; I Cor. 5:7-8.

The Shadow or Type

By the commandment of God
the lamb chosen on the 10th day
Ordained to die in due time
As good as slain--no substitute or change
possible.

The lamb slain on the 14th day.
Became the Passover, the Sacrifice.
Deliverance.
Its Blood outpoured for salvation
and protection from judgment.

The Fulfillment

By the word of God
Christ, the Lamb of God, slain from
the foundation of the world, Rev. 13:8
Foreordained before the foundation
of the world. I Pet. 1:20.

Christ, the Lamb of God, died on
the Cross after 4 prophetic days,
that is 4000 years after the fall.
Became the Passover for us. I Cor. 5:7-8
salvation and protection from judgment

See also Isaiah 53:5-7, Acts 8:32-35, I Pet. 1:19, Rev. 5:6,8,12,13; 6:1-16
7:9,10,14,17; 12:11; 13:8; 14:1,4,10; 14:3; 17:14; 19:7,9; 21:9,14,22,23,27

2. The Outer Court and the Two Compartments of the Tabernacle of Israel.

- a. The Court. "The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, & the breadth fifty everywhere, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen." Ex. 27:18 100 plus 100 plus 50 plus 50 equals 300 cubits x 5 cubits equals 1500 square cubits which is the total area or amount of material in the curtains of the outer court. This is symbolic of the 1500 years of the period of the Law.

- b. The Holy Place was 20 x 10 x 10 cubits which is 2000 cubical cubits.
Ex. 26:7-8. 15-25

This is symbolic of the 2000 years of the Gospel Age.
In the Holy Place there were three pieces of furniture: 1. The Seven branched Candlestick--a type of the Church. 2. The Table of Shewbread--a type of Christ as the Bread of Life in apostolic fulness, and 3. The Altar of Incense--a type of Prayer in the Holy Spirit. All three have their fulfillment in the present Church Age.

- c. The Most Holy Place was 10 x 10 x 10 which is 1000 cubical cubits. This is a symbol of the 1000 years of the Millennium, the Kingdom of God on this earth. There was only one piece of furniture in this compartment of the Tabernacle, the Ark of the Covenant, and here the Glory of God was revealed in awesome majesty. The Millennium will be an age when the Fulness of the Godhead is revealed and the Glory of the Lord will fill the earth!

3. The 2000 Cubits between the Ark of the Covenant and the people at the Crossing of the river Jordan. Joshua 3:1-4. Symbolic of the Gospel Age of 2000 years. The Lord Jesus Christ, our Ark of the Covenant, went through the waters of Jordan when He died on the Cross and arose from the dead obtaining absolute victory over satan and power of death. His death & resurrection is 2000 years ahead of the Church. At the end of this present age of 2000 years all the dead in Christ shall be raised at His Coming and enter the millennial age with glorified bodies. It also shows that the Church shall touch and understand the Death and Resurrection of the Lord Jesus at the close of this age.

W. W. Patterson, teacher

Prophetic Measurements of Time (cont.)

4. The Destruction of the 2000 devil possessed swine. Mark 5:13
 This is symbolic of the casting down, binding, and sealing of the devil in the bottomless pit at the end of this Gospel Age of 2000 years. For 2000 years the powers of Satan have been at work but they will come to their end at the second coming of Christ. Rev. 20:1-6. This present age is unclean, defiled and corrupt. Mankind has been under the influence of Satan (I Jn. 2:15-17, 5:19) but an abrupt and complete change is soon to take place. The coming of the Lord draws nigh!
5. The Two Days and the Third Day of Hosea 6:2. (Note vs. 1-3).
 "After two days He will revive us; in the third day He will raise us up, and we shall live in His sight."
 This typifies the Gospel Age of 2000 years (2 days) at the end of which Jewry shall see the light of Messiah.
 The Third Day is the 1000 years of the Millennial Day.
 The Call to return vs. 1. After the Lord had smitten and torn, then He will heal and bind up.
 When? After two days, that is after the 2000 years of this Gospel Age.
 Furthermore in the Third Day, a complete restoration, a raising up.
 "We shall live in His sight." We shall dwell in His presence for the 1000 years and forever and ever.
 In the last days the Lord will come to Israel in the latter rain! A great moving of the Holy Spirit in the end of this Gospel Age!
6. The Altar of Brass in Solomon's Temple. 2 Chron. 4:1

<u>The Shadow or Type</u>	<u>The Fulfillment</u>
The Brazen Altar in the Temple was the place of sacrifice--of shed blood.	Our Altar is the eternal altar, The Cross. Calvary is our place of sacrifice--of shed blood.
Brass signified judgment	Sin judged by the sacrifice of Christ
20 X 20 X 10 cubits equals 4000 cubical cubits.	4000 years from the fall of Adam to the sacrifice of Christ on the Cross.
7. The Molten Sea in Solomon's Temple. I Kgs. 7:23-26, 44 2 Chron. 4:2-6.
 The 2000 baths of water in the molten sea is symbolic of the 2000 years of the Gospel Age. I Kings 7:26.
 The 3000 baths of water are symbolic of the Gospel Age of 2000 years and the Millennial Age of 1000 years, a total of 3000 years. 2 Chron. 4:5

<u>The Shadow or Type</u>	<u>The Fulfillment</u>
The Molten Sea--the place of cleansing. For the priests. 2 Chron. 4:6	The Church the place of cleansing. We are a kingdom of priests. I Pet. 2:5-9, Rev. 1:5,6; 5:10.
Brass judgment.	Sin judged by the Gospel.
12 oxen--the foundation upholding the sea. 3 on the north, 3 on the west, 3 on the south, 3 on the east.	12 Apostles. The foundation, upholding the church age. Eph. 2:20
It contained 2000 baths. I Kgs. 7:26	2000 years of the dispensation of grace The Church Age.
It received and held 3000 baths when completely full.	3000 years is the church age of 2000 years plus the millenium of 1000 years The millennial age brings us into the Fulness of God's glory & grace through the Lord Jesus Christ.
	The 3000 baths is significant of the fulness of times from Christ to the end of the Kingdom Age.
- W. W. Patterson, teacher

BETHEL TEMPLE BIBLE SCHOOL

GENERAL BIBLE

THE RAINBOW

Genesis 9:8-17 The Rainbow--the token of God's covenant.
His Bow. It is of heavenly origin -- it is God's bow.
Gen. 9:13--"My bow"
A token of His promise of mercy. His testimony in the sky. A sign that He will keep His word. A sign of the covenant between heaven and earth. It is a colored arc opposite the sun.

Ezekiel 1:28 The rainbow's appearance in brightness round about the likeness of the Glory of the Lord. Ezekiel was a prophet of Judgment--in judgment God remembers mercy and His promise. This is the message of the rainbow.

Revelation 4:3 A rainbow round about the throne of God. In judgment--mercy. The Book of Revelation unfolds God's righteous judgments and yet through it all His mercy and promise. Thank God for the Rainbow!

Revelation 10:1 The rainbow upon the Head of the seventh angel--the Lord Jesus Christ, declaring the mystery of God is to be finished.

		The Rainbow (Then
	(1. Red	(there is an
	(2. Orange	(Infinite
	(3. Yellow	(Variety
	(4. Green	(and
	(5. Blue	(range
	(6. Indigo	(of
	(7. Violet	(color.

1 John 1:5
"God is Light"

	(7 is	(Then
(1. Father	(the	(there is an
1. God (2. Son	(number	(Infinite Variety
(3. Holy	(of	(and range in
Spirit	(Divine	(God's work and
(Matthew 28:19)	(Completeness	(Glory.

Therefore we see the Rainbow as the token of God's covenant that reveals His own person and being in symbol. The Trinity of the Godhead is stamped on this revelation, then the number seven--the number of Divine Completeness, and then the multiplied manifestations of His power and Glory!

1. It takes both sunshine and rain to make a Rainbow.
2. The Sunshine of His Love thru the tears of your sorrow will reveal the Rainbow of His Promise and Faithfulness.
3. Ecclesiastes 43:11-12 "Look upon the Rainbow and Praise Him that made it; Very Beautiful it is in the brightness thereof. It compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle and the Hands of the Most High have bended it."

"Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?" Acts 26:8 Paul addressing King Agrippa.

The resurrection of the dead revealed:

In the Old Testament.

1. In Eden. Death came by sin and Satan. The coming of the Deliverer, the Redeemer, is promised. He will crush the serpent's head. The resurrection of the dead is in this deliverance. Gen. 3:15.
2. Job. Job 19:25-27. Job knew that his Redeemer lived and that, though his body would die, yet he would live again. He believed in the resurrection. This answers his question, "If a man die, shall he live again?" Job 14:14.
3. In Abraham's faith that Isaac would rise from the dead though he became a sacrifice and his body became a heap of ashes. Gen. 22:5, Heb. 11:19.
4. Moses' body raised from the dead. Deut. 34:5-7, Jude 9, Matt. 17:1-5.
5. In the Name "I AM". Ex. 3:15, Matt. 22:31-32. The Lord said, "I am the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob." A complete human being must have a body. God has guaranteed that the bodies of His saints shall live again. They will be raised from the dead because He is the great "I Am."
6. Daniel. Dan. 12:1-3. Daniel foresaw the resurrection of the righteous to everlasting life and of the wicked to shame and everlasting contempt. Daniel knew that he would stand in his lot at the end of days, i.e. in the resurrection of the just. Daniel 12:13.
7. Hosea. Hosea 13:14. A prophecy of the resurrection with victory over death and the grave. Cf. 1 Cor. 15:54-55.
8. David prophesied concerning the resurrection in Psalm 16:8-11, that the body of the Lord Jesus would rise from the dead.
9. Isaiah foresaw the resurrection. Isa. 26:19.
10. Jonah. Jonah 2:1-10. In his experience in the great fish.
11. The raising of the widow's son by Elijah. 1 Kgs. 17:17-24.
12. The raising of the Shunammite's son by Elisha. 2 Kgs. 4:32-35.
13. The raising of the dead soldier by touching the bones of Elisha. 2 Kgs. 13:20-21.

In the New Testament.

1. The raising of Jairus' daughter. Matt. 9:18-26. (dead a short time)
2. The raising of the widow's son. Luke 7:11-15. (dead a day)
3. The raising of Lazarus. John 11:43-44 (dead four days)
4. The statement of the Lord Jesus, "I am the Resurrection and the Life." John 11:25 Again in John 14:6, "I am...the Life."
5. The command to the disciples to raise the dead. Matt. 10:7-8.
6. The teaching of Jesus. John 5:28-29, John 6:39-40, 44, 54. Luke 14:13-14; 20:27-38, Matt. 22:23-33, Mk. 12:18-27.
7. The resurrection of the saints at the time of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. Matt. 27:52-53.
8. The prophecies of the Lord Jesus that He would rise from the dead. John 2:18-22; 6:62; 10:17-18; 14:19; Matt. 12:38-40; 16:21; 17:9,23; 20:19; 27:63; Mark 8:31; 9:9,31; 10:34; 14:58; Luke 9:22; 18:33.
9. The resurrection of the Lord Jesus. He is the firstfruits. Matt. 28, Luke 24, Mark 16, John 20, Acts 1:1-11.
10. The raising of Dorcas. Acts 9:36-42.
11. The raising of Eutychus. Acts 20:7-12.
12. The teaching of the apostles and the early church. Acts 2:22-36, 3:13-26, 4:2, 10,33; 10:40-42; 17:3, 18, 31-32; 23:6; 24:15, 21; Rom. 1:3-4; 4:24-25; 5:10,17; 6:4-10; 7:4; 8:11,34; 1 Cor. 6:14; 15:1-57; 2 Cor. 1:9; 4:14; 5:1-10,16; Eph. 1:20-21 and many more, especially Phil. 3:10-11,21; Col. 1:18, 1 Thess. 4:13-17, Rev. 1:18; 11:7-12; 20:1-15.

W.W. Patterson, teacher.

The Revelation of the Birth of the Lord Jesus

To Zacharias the priest, faithfully serving the Lord, came the revelation that he was to be the father of John the Baptist, the forerunner of the Christ. He and his wife, Elizabeth, were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. But the blessing of having a child had been withheld from them. They dwelt in the hill country of Judea, not among the elite of Jerusalem. To this humble rustic priest came the most wonderful experience. As he ministered at the golden altar in the Holy Place in the Temple, suddenly the angel Gabriel appeared with the announcement that a son was to be born to him and Elizabeth. A miracle was to take place--similar to that which happened to Abraham and Sarah 2,000 years before. What a glorious blessing had come to this believing minister who had faithfully served the Lord many years. Just as the revelation of the first coming of Christ was granted to this godly couple, may we who live in these last days have the revelation of His second coming made real to us. It was at the altar of incense--presenting the prayer intercessions and worship before the Lord. So today may we be found in the Spirit of the Lord praying, interceding and worshipping our God.

Later Elizabeth had the privilege of receiving Mary as a guest in their home. When she was greeted by Mary she was filled with the Holy Spirit and pronounced a blessing upon Mary and the Child that was to be born. Within her the babe leaped for joy. Then Mary said, "My soul doth magnify the Lord and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour." Wonderful prophetic words followed. Today may we rejoice together as these two women did concerning the first coming of Christ, as we near the time of His second coming. The Lord desires that we rejoice and have fellowship together in the Spirit of the Lord. He wants divine revelation to come to us so that our hearts and mouths shall be filled with praise to Him!

When John the Baptist was born Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit. His mouth was opened and his tongue loosed as he praised God. Again divine revelation poured forth from consecrated lips. Many were stirred by this manifestation as they realized God was visiting His people. Today may we be found with hearts filled with wonder and mouths praising and magnifying God because He is pouring out of His Spirit as He promised He would before His Son returns in glory.

When Joseph and Mary presented the Christ Child in the Temple forty days after His birth they brought the offering of the poor--just two turtledoves or two young pigeons. They did not have sufficient funds to purchase a lamb. As they made their humble offering, suddenly an aged man by the name of Simeon appeared. The Holy Spirit was upon this just and devout believer. He came by the Spirit into the Temple, took the infant Jesus in his arms and spoke wonderful words concerning the Child and His mother. And yet another faithful believer came in at that moment, Anna of the tribe of Asher. She too gave thanks to the Lord and spoke of Him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. As these two godly aged persons were filled with the Spirit, walking in the Spirit, speaking in the Spirit and praising God, may we who wait for the second coming of the Lord follow their example. Zacharias, Elizabeth, Simeon and Anna were privileged in that day with divine revelation concerning His first coming. May we be privileged to receive divine revelation in this day concerning His second coming, being filled with the Holy Spirit and living in His presence and power.

William and Gladys Patterson

In the Scriptures the Rock or Stone is used as a symbol of God, Ps. 18:2, Ex. 17:6, Deut. 32:4, 18, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, 1 Cor. 10:4, Matt. 21:42-44, Acts 4:10-12.

- I. The Rock of Rest and Revelation, the Anointed Rock. Gen. 28:10-22. 35:14-15.
 1. Rejected of men. Isa. 53:3, John 1:11, Ps. 22:6.
 2. Rest for the pilgrim. Matt. 11:28-30, Isa. 32:2.
 3. Access and communion. John 1:51, 14:6, Eph. 2:18.
 4. Vision and dream. Acts 2:17.
 5. Confirmation of the covenant. Dan. 9:27, Rom. 15:8, 2 Cor. 1:20. The Seed is Christ. Gal. 3:16. The covenant given to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob is fulfilled in the Lord Jesus.
 6. "I AM". vs. 13, 15. Ex. 3:14, John 8:58.
 7. The Promise of the ever-present Lord. Matt. 28:20, Isa. 41:8-10.
 8. The House of God--Beth--El. Col. 1:19, 2:9, Col. 1:27, Jn. 15:7.
 9. The Gate of Heaven. John 10:9--the Door, John 14:6--the Way.
 10. The Anointed, the Christ. Matt. 3:13-17, Acts 10:38, Heb. 1:9, Lk. 4:18.
 11. Vows. Rom 12:1-2, 2 Cor. 11:2.
 12. Tithes. Mal. 3:8-12, Heb. 7:1-10.
- II. The Stone of Israel, the Shepherd. Gen. 49:24, Ps. 80:1, Ps. 23:1, John 10:11, 14, Heb. 13:20, 1 Pet. 5:4. The Lord Jesus is Jehovah the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel.
- III. The Smitten Rock. Ex. 17:1-7, 1 Cor. 10:4, John 7:37-39, Deut. 8:15. Water flowed forth. Ps. 78:15-16, 20, 105:41, 114:8, Neh. 9:15, Isa. 48:21. That Rock was Christ, smitten on Calvary so that the waters of the Holy Spirit might flow forth to those who thirst. At the end of the forty years of wandering, Moses was commanded to take the Rod and speak to the Rock. Num. 20:1-13. Moses sinned in smiting the Rock twice. Ps. 106:32-33. "That spiritual Rock that followed them" (1 Cor. 10:4). The Rock went with the nation of Israel in their forty years of wandering in the wilderness, giving them an inexhaustible supply of pure, life-giving water.
- IV. The Rock, the Lord. The Deity of the Rock. Deut. 32:4, 13, 15, 18. 2 Sam. 22:2-3, 32, 47; 23:3, Ps. 18:2, 31, 28:1, 31:3, 42:9, 62:1-8. 71:3, 78:35, 94:22, 95:1, 89:26, Isa. 17:10, 30:29--"the Lord, the Rock of Israel" (marg.) This shows the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ.
- V. The Rock, the Foundation. Matt. 16:13-18--Peter's confession, Christ the Foundation Stone of the Church, "Petra", a large rock. Peter, "petros", a small rock. Matt. 7:24-27, Luke 6:48--the sure foundation of Christian experience and life. 1 Cor. 3:9b-15--building on the Rock. Isa. 28:16-17.
- VI. The Rock, the Stumblingstone to the Jews. Rom. 9:32-33. Because they sought righteousness by the works of the law and not by faith. 1 Cor. 1:23, Isa. 8:13-15, 1 Pet. 2:9.

- VII. The Rock of the Temple, The Rejected Stone became the Head Stone of the Corner.
 Ps. 118:22-24, Matt. 21:42-44, Mk. 12:10, Lk. 20:17. Acts 4:10-12--the Rock of our salvation through faith in His Name.
 The Chief Cornerstone in the Temple. Eph. 2:20-22, 1 Pet. 2:4-8
 To the believer He is the Precious Stone.
- VIII. The Rock of Judgment.
 1. At His second coming. He will destroy Antichrist and the kingdoms of this world. Dan. 2:34-35, 41-45. He, the Rock, will fill the whole earth, establishing His millennial kingdom in power and glory! The Rock, the King Eternal.
 2. The Crushing Stone of Judgment on the Unbeliever. Matt. 21:44, Lk. 20:17-18, Rev. 20:11-15. Now is the time to fall on the Rock with a broken and a contrite spirit in true repentance because there is a day coming when the Rock will fall on hardened, unrepentant sinners in eternal judgment!
- IX. The Rock of Blessing.
 To the believer He is
 1. The Rock where we can hide to behold the Glory of God. Moses hid in the cleft of the rock when the Lord's glory was manifested. The Rock of divine revelation. Ex. 33:20-23.
 2. The Rock who is the source of honey for the believer. Deut. 32:13. How sweet He is to the believer who tastes of Him.
 3. The Rock who is the source of oil for the believer. Deut. 32:13, Ps. 81:16. The Oil of the Anointing, the Holy Spirit, comes forth from the Rock. Cf. Job 29:6.
 4. The Rock our helper, our Ebenezer. 1 Sam. 7:12.
 5. The Rock the place of sacrifice. Ex. 20:25. Judges 6:20--Gideon's sacrifice. Judges 13:19--Manoah's sacrifice. The Rock--the Lord Jesus. The Fire--the Holy Spirit.
 6. The Rock, the place of security and protection. Isa. 32:2, Ps. 27:5, 40:2,
 7. The Rock in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge, the Stone with seven eyes of Zech. 3:8-9. Col. 2:3. He has perfect knowledge of everything everywhere, omnipresent and omniscient.
- X. The Rock of Ages. Isa. 26:4 (marginal reading).
 "For in Jah, Jehovah is a rock of ages." Young's translation. The Lord Jesus Christ is not only eternal, unchangeable, secure, and a refuge for those who come to Him but He is the foundation of all the ages, the One who unfolds the ages, and remains the same in all ages. He is the King of the Ages. 1 Tim. 1:17, Rev. 15:3 (marginal reading). He has an eternal plan and purpose. Eph. 3:11, 2:4-7-10--"That in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us through Christ Jesus."

Believers are called "living stones" because we are partakers of the Divine nature of "The Living Stone", Christ Jesus, our Lord. 1 Pet. 2:4-5. As such we are built into the true temple of the living God, the Church. Eph. 2:20-22. As the stones for Solomon's temple were taken from the quarries, cut and shaped according to Divine specifications, so believers in the Lord Jesus are taken from the quarries of sin of this world, are cut and shaped according to the Word of God to fit properly in their place in the true temple of the living God, an habitation of God through the Spirit.

W. W. Patterson, teacher.

The Rod of God is the symbol of the authority, power and judgement of the Most High. It also denotes fruitfulness.

1. The Rod of Moses--the Sign. Ex. 4:1-20, 7:9-20. It is called the Rod of God. Ex. 4:20, 17:9. The rod in the hand of Moses was a shepherd's crook used in caring for the sheep. With it the shepherd searched for and rescued the lost sheep. This speaks to us of the Lord Jesus as the One who searches, finds, rescues and cares for the sheep.

Moses was told to cast the rod down to the earth. It then became a serpent. Christ as the rod of God's power and authority came down from the right hand of the Father to this earth, humbling Himself even to the death of the Cross. There He became sin for us.

2 Cor. 5:21. This is symbolized by Moses' rod turning into a fearsome serpent. Moses fled from it. Sin is a terrible thing. What an awful price Christ paid when He became sin for us! No wonder He cried out, "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?" As Moses reached out his hand and raised up the serpent by the tail it became a rod in his hand, so God raised Christ from the dead after He had borne our sins and sicknesses, to become the Mighty Rod of deliverance and power! When Moses' rod became a serpent it swallowed up the rods of the magicians, Jannes and Jambres. Ex. 7:10-12, 2 Tim. 3:8-9 In like manner when Christ became sin for us on the Cross, He swallowed up the works of Satan and brought them to naught. All this was God's answer to unbelief in Divine revelation and authority. Ex. 4:1,5 This was done that Israel might believe and be delivered. Christ's incarnation, death and resurrection is the basis of our faith, of our salvation and deliverance.

2. The Rod of Judgement. Ex. 8:5, 8:16, 9:22-26, 10:13. Miracles of judgement were performed by the rod in the hand of Moses. The plague of frogs upon the Egyptians, Ex. 8:5. The plague of lice. Ex. 8:16. Thunder, hail, and fire. Ex. 9:22-26. The plague of locusts. Ex. 10:12-13-15. Note in the Book of Revelation how Christ as the Rod of God's judgement allows or has unclean spirits like frogs come forth on the earth (Rev. 16:13), sends hail, thunder, and fire. (Rev. 8:7, 16:17-21), and allows vast hordes of demon spirits to come forth as locusts (Rev. 9:1-11). The Lord Jesus is God's Rod of judgement upon this ungodly world. This will be shown especially in the end of this age in the outpouring of God's wrath.

3. The Rod of Salvation, of Deliverance. Ex. 14:10-31. Moses' rod caused the waters of the Red Sea to part so that the children of Israel went over on dry ground and escaped from the Egyptian hosts who were pursuing them. It became the rod of salvation to deliver the nation of Israel. When Moses stretched out his hand the second time it became the rod of judgement upon the Egyptians as the waters drown them. Christ Jesus is the Rod of our salvation if we believe and trust Him. He is the Rod of judgement if we harden our hearts and reject Him. Cf. 2 Cor. 2:15-16.

The Serpent

The trail of the old serpent, the devil, goes clear through the Word of God. It begins in Genesis and ends in the book of Revelation.

1. Gen. 3:1-14. Satan entered the garden in Eden as a beautiful serpent. In a very subtle way he opposed the word of the Lord. Eve opened her heart to his evil suggestion, lust conceived and brought forth sin (James 1:15, 2 Cor. 11:3). The poison of sin from the serpent entered into the heart of man. By sinning Adam and Eve surrendered themselves to Satan. But the Lord God promised that the Redeemer, the Seed of the woman, would ultimately be victorious over the serpent by crushing his head. All the power of the serpent must be broken—sin, sickness, and death must come to an end.

2. Gen. 49:17. Here is a very peculiar prophecy. "Dan shall be a serpent by the way an adder in the path..." The work of the serpent is not only in the world but is also among God's own people. Dan was one of the twelve tribes of Israel and the serpent's trail is found right in the household of the nation God had chosen.

3. Exodus 4:1-5, 7:9-12. The Rod of Moses was a sign of deliverance (Ex. 4:8) so that Israel might believe in it and be saved. It is a symbol of Christ, as the Rod of God. Moses cast the rod to the earth. Christ humbled Himself and came down to this earth even dying on the Cross. The rod became a serpent—Christ became sin for us. (2 Cor. 5:21.) God sent His Son in the likeness of sinful flesh. (Rom. 8:3.) All that the devil ever brought into the world, Jesus took upon Himself to defeat Satan. When Moses cast the rod down before Pharaoh it swallowed up the rods of the magicians, Jannes and Jambres. The manifestation of Christ in the flesh, becoming sin (the serpent) for us and dying on the Cross swallows up all the works and powers of Satan. (Heb. 2:14-15, 1 John 3:8, Col. 2:14-15.) Death is swallowed up in the victory that Christ won in becoming sin for us. (1 Cor. 15:54-55.) Note that when the rod became a serpent Moses fled from it. Sin is a fearful thing. Christ paid an awful penalty on Calvary. God's wrath against sin was outpoured upon His Son. Moses put forth his hand and lifted up the serpent. Jesus Christ, made sin for us, was raised from the dead. (Rom. 8:11, Acts 2:24, 32, Heb. 2:14.) It became a rod again the symbol of power in deliverance. Christ arose as the mighty conqueror, filled with power and glory. (John 17:5, Matt. 28:18-20). The miracle of the serpent-rod was done so that Israel might believe God was with Moses as a deliverer. Christ Jesus became sin for us and was then raised from the dead that we might believe in Him as our deliverer and Saviour.

4. Num. 21:4-9. When the children of Israel were journeying in the wilderness they murmured and sinned against the Lord until He sent fiery serpents among them. Many of the Israelites died. God commanded Moses to make a brazen serpent and place it upon a pole. Whosoever looked on the serpent of brass was made whole. This is a significant type of the Lord Jesus as He declared in John 3:14-16 in His discourse with Nicodemus.

Israel had sinned.....	We have all sinned. (Rom. 3:10, 23).
Death came because of sin.....	The wages of sin is death. (Rom. 6:23)
They sought salvation through.....	We seek salvation through our mediator, Christ
Moses, the mediator.	Jesus
God's remedy, an uplifted pole.....	God's remedy--the uplifted Cross.
The Brazen Serpent.....	Jesus made sin for us. (2 Cor. 5:21).
Brass means judgment)	Sin judged in Christ crucified.
The serpent means sin)	Rom. 8:3, John 12:31-33, 16:11.
Whosoever looked lived.....	Whosoever believeth shall not perish but have everlasting life.

The Serpent (Continued)

5. II Kings 18:4. About 750 years later King Hezekiah destroyed the serpent of brass because Israel had made an idol out of it and was burning incense to it. Hezekiah called it "Nehushtan", that is a piece of brass. God does not want us to worship the Cross and to pray to a crucifix. He desires that we worship the Lord Jesus who died on the cross but who now lives forevermore. There is no place for image worship in the pure gospel of the Son of God.

6. Luke 4:1-13, Matt. 4:1-11. In the forty day temptation in the wilderness the old serpent, the devil, tempted the Lord Jesus. The first Adam fell before the serpent in a paradise. The last Adam conquered the serpent in a wilderness. The first Adam was defeated by unbelief in the word of God. Jesus was victorious by faith in the word of God in the power of the Spirit. The Lord Jesus gave power to His disciples over the enemy. He said they would tread on serpents and cast out demons. Luke 10:19, Mark 16:18.

7. There are three great future events which will bring about the complete defeat and overthrow of the serpent.

(1) Satan must be cast out of heaven where he is now the accuser of the brethren day and night. Rev. 12:1-7.

The victory over Satan takes place by the power of the Lord working through the Church, His bride. She is a perfect church, clothed with the sun, the symbol of the glory of God the Father. She is standing upon the moon, the symbol of the broken body and shed blood of the Son of God and is crowned with a diadem of twelve stars, the fullness of the power and ministry of the Holy Spirit. She is married to the Lord Jesus and is about to give birth to the manchild. The moment the manchild is born and caught up to God and His throne, war is precipitated in heaven. The dragon and his angels fight against Michael and his hosts. The serpent is defeated. There is no place for him in the heavens. He is cast to earth. All heaven rejoices and sings at this event. When Satan is cast to the earth he turns on the Church, but to her is given two wings as a great eagle to fly into the wilderness where she is protected from the face of the serpent. He then persecutes the remnant of the woman's seed. Rev. 13 shows how he embodies himself in the Antichrist for the three and one half years of the great tribulation period.

(2) Satan must be cast from the earth into the bottomless pit. Rev. 20:1-3.

After the devil has ruled over the world for three and one half years in the person of the Antichrist, the Lord Jesus will come again in the glory of God the Father. All the powers of Satan will be defeated at His coming. The Antichrist and the false prophet will be cast into the lake of fire. All the followers of Antichrist will be destroyed by the brightness of the coming of the Lord (2 Thess. 1:7-10). The Lord Jesus as the mighty angel of God will lay hold on the old serpent, the devil, and will cast him into the bottomless pit. There he will be imprisoned for one thousand years. During the millennial reign of Christ there will be no devil, no sin, no sickness, and no death. Satan, the fountainhead of all evil, will be in prison. The Kingdom of God upon this earth will be filled with peace and the glory of God for a thousand years.

(3). Satan must be cast into the lake of fire where he shall remain forever. Rev. 20:7-10. After the thousand years of the glorious Kingdom Age, Satan will be loose from the bottomless pit. At the same time all the wicked dead will be raised. This is the resurrection of damnation. The old serpent will deceive these vast multitudes. They, under his leadership, will attempt to assail the camp of the saints and the city of God. The fire of God will descend. Everlasting judgment will have begun. The devil will be cast into the lake of fire and brimstone and shall be tormented day and night forever and ever. Hellfire has been prepared for the devil and his angels. Matt. 25:41.

The Number Seven

The number seven in the number of divine completeness. This is shown in its first use in the Bible. Gen. 2:1-3--"Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had made; and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it He rested from all His work which God created and made."

2. The sevenfold vengeance predicted upon the slayer of Cain. Gen. 4:15.
3. Enoch, the seventh from Adam, translated. Gen. 5:24, Jude 14.
4. Noah commanded to take into the ark seven of every clean beast. Gen. 7:2.
5. Noah commanded to bring his family and all the creatures into the ark seven days before the flood began. Gen. 7:1-4-10.
6. The ark rested on the mountains of Ararat in the seventh month. Gen. 8:4.
7. Noah sent the dove forth from the ark at seven day periods. Gen. 8:10-12.
8. The rainbow with its seven prismatic colors given as the token of the covenant with Noah. Gen. 9:12-13.
9. The seven things God promised Abraham in His covenant with him. Gen. 12:1-3.
10. Seven ewe lambs used by Abraham in the covenant with Abimelech at Beersheba. Gen. 21:28-33.
11. Jacob served seven years for Rachel. Gen. 29:20.
12. Jacob bowed himself seven times to the ground when he met Esau. Gen. 33:3.
13. Pharaoh's dream of seven fat kine and seven lean kine, and of seven good ears of corn and seven thin ears of corn. Gen. 41:1-57.
14. The seven days of unleavened bread at the Feast of Passover. Ex. 34:18.
15. The seven days of the Feast of Tabernacles. Lev. 23:34.
16. The sevenfold sprinkling of blood on the Day of Atonement. Lev. 16:14-19.
17. The sevenfold sprinkling of blood in cleansing the leper. Lev. 14:7, 16, 27, 51.
18. Naaman bathed seven times in Jordan and was cleansed of leprosy. 2 Kings 5:10.
19. The seven branched candlestick in the Tabernacle. Ex. 25:31-40.
20. Samson's seven locks of hair. Judges 16:19.
21. Seven days march of the seven priests blowing seven trumpets round the walls of Jericho. On the seventh day they went around 7 times. Joshua 6:8.
22. Nebuchadnezzar commanded that the furnace be heated seven times hotter than usual. Dan. 3:19.
23. Nebuchadnezzar humbled "till seven times pass over him" (seven years). Daniel 4:23.

The number seven has special prophetic reference to the end of this age.

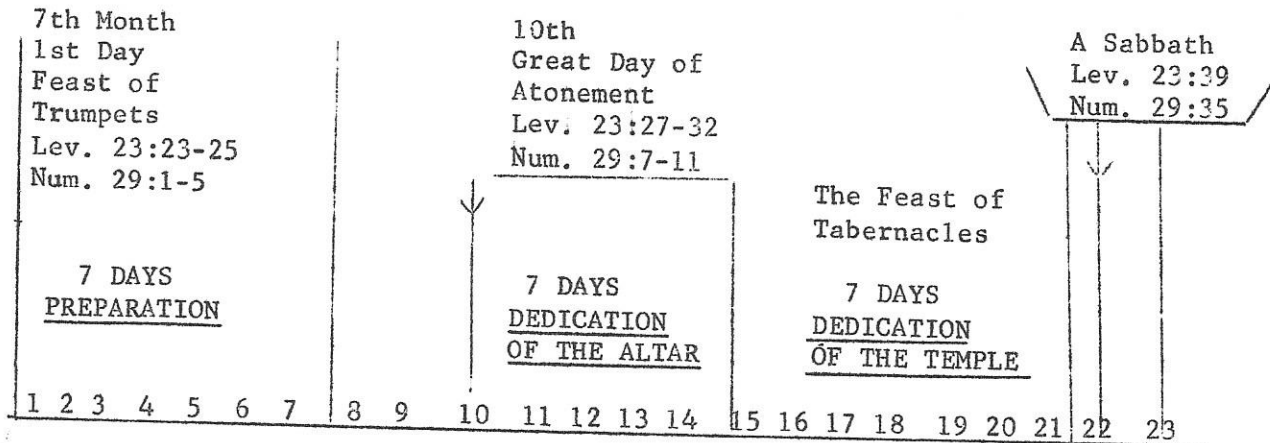
In the book of Revelation we have:

- | | |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| 7 churches. Rev. 1:4 | 7 thunders. Rev. 10:3 |
| 7 candlesticks. Rev. 1:12 | 7 heads of the dragon having |
| 7 stars. Rev. 1:6 | 7 crowns. Rev. 12:3 |
| 7 angels of the churches. Rev. 1:20 | 7 headed beast. Rev. 13:1, 17:3 |
| 7 lamps of fire. Rev. 4:5 | 7 angels with the |
| 7 Spirits of God. Rev. 1:4, 3:1, 4:5, 5:6 | 7 plagues. Rev. 15:1 |
| 7 sealed book. Rev. 5:1 | 7 golden bowls of the wrath of God. |
| 7 horns of the Lamb. Rev. 5:6 | Rev. 15:7 |
| 7 eyes of the Lamb. Rev. 5:6 | 7 mountains. Rev. 17:9 |
| 7 seals. Rev. 6:1-8 | 7 kings. Rev. 17:10 |
| 7 angels with 7 trumpets. Rev. 8:2 | |

In nearly 600 texts in the Scriptures the number seven is referred to in one way or another.

Solomon's Temple

The Preparations and Steps in its Dedication



II Chron. 7:8-10
I Kings 8:15-66

(II Chron. 7:10)

Solomon began to build the Temple in the 2nd day of the 2nd month in the 4th year of his reign. I Kgs. 6:1; II Chron. 3:1-2.
The Temple was finished in the 8th month of the 11th year of his reign.
I Kgs. 6:37-38.

The Temple was dedicated in the 7th month of the 12th year of his reign - after an interim of 11 months. II Chron. 5:3; I Kgs. 8:2.

Solomon could have dedicated the Temple at the time of the Feast of the Passover and Unleavened Bread in the 1st month of the 12th year of his reign or he could have dedicated the Temple at the time of the Feast of Pentecost in the 3rd month. But he was divinely led to dedicate the Temple in the 7th month at the time of the Feast of Tabernacles. This was prophetic of the last day revival and the final ingathering of souls in the end of this age.

THE 7 DAYS OF PREPARATION. We must prepare for the last day visitation.

THE 7 DAYS OF THE DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR. The Atonement and the cleansing from sin shown by the great day of atonement will become a reality in the church of the last days.

THE 7 DAYS OF THE DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE will become a glorious reality for the Church as we enter into the fulfillment of the Feast of Tabernacles.

W. W. Patterson

The Son Obtain's a Bride
Genesis 24

Abraham, the Father.....type of.....God, the Father
Isaac, the Beloved Son.....type of.....Jesus, the Beloved Son
The Servant of Abraham.....type of.....The Holy Spirit
Rebekah, the Bride.....type of.....The Church, the Bride

The servant ruled over all that Abraham had. The Holy Spirit has authority over all the things of God. vs. 2

The servant was bound by a sure word of testimony, not to obtain a bride from the Canaanites, but to obtain a bride from Abraham's kindred. The Holy Spirit is bound by a sure word of testimony not to obtain a bride from the fleshly line who are under the curse but from the godly seed of the redeemed. vs. 3-4.

The servant must not bring Isaac to the country where he will seek the bride but must bring the bride to Isaac. The work and ministry of the Holy Spirit in this age is to find and prepare a Bride for the Son of God, the Lord Jesus. vs. 5-6. Abraham prophesied and promised that the Angel of the Lord would supernaturally accompany the servant. vs. 7 God the Father prophesied and promised that the supernatural power of God would be manifested in the obtaining of the Bride. This matter was certified by a most solemn testimony in the household of Abraham. The matter of obtaining the Bride for the Son of God has been certified by God Himself.

The servant took ten camels of his master and departed for all the goods of his master were in his hand. vs.10 The Holy Spirit has been given charge of all the riches of God and has brought an abundance to this earth to be used in obtaining of a Bride for the Son of God. Note 10 camels were used by the servant. 10 is the number of judgement, trial, testing and responsibility. Matt. 25:1-13, Matt. 25:28, Lk.15:8, 19:12-27, Num. 14:22, Gen. 31:7, Neh. 4:12, Job 19:3, Lev. 27:32, Ex. 12:3, Rev. 2:10.

The servant came to the well of water at evening time. vs. 10-11 The Holy Spirit desires to find the Bride at the well of living water at the evening time of this age. Note how Rachel the bride of Jacob was found at a well (Gen. 29), Zipporah the bride of Moses likewise was found at a well (Ex.2:15-21), the Shulamite, the bride of King Solomon is called a fountain, a well of water. Song of Sol.1:7-8, 4:12,15; Jesus found the woman of Samaria at the well of Jacob (John 4), and the Bride of Christ and the Spirit are associated with the well of living water. Rev. 22:17 The New Jerusalem, the Bride, has the river of the water of life. Rev. 22:1. Mesopotamia means "amidst the rivers, a country of two rivers."

The servant was very diligent in his request to the Lord God asking for a special evidence to show who would be the bride. vs. 12-14 The Holy Spirit makes intercession for special evidence to show who will be in the Bride of Christ. Rebekah came to the well with a pitcher upon her shoulder. vs. 15 Rebekah means "a noose". The Bride will be found with the vessel of service on her shoulder of labour. Bethuel means "house of God."

Rebekah was very fair to look upon, a virgin. She went down to the well and filled her pitcher and came up. The word "well" is "fountain". Young's Translation. vs.16 The Bride of Christ will indeed be very fair, a virgin (2 Cor. 11:2). She will know what it is to go down to the fountain of living water, fill her pitcher full, and come up ready to serve.

The servant asked to drink a little water from her pitcher. Rebekah readily gave him a drink. May we respond quickly to the Holy Spirit in receiving Him and communing with Him. Then Rebekah volunteered to give water to ten thirsty camels. vs. 17-20 A ready willing mind and heart to serve "beyond the call of duty" will be a mark of the Bride of Christ in these last days. Rebekah not only welcomed and received the servant ministering to him and to his camels but suddenly she received special precious gifts from him, a golden earring of half a shekel weight and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold. The Holy Spirit has gifts to bestow on the Bride, gifts that affect the head (the mind) and the hands (service, works) 1 Cor. 12:1-11.

W. W. Patterson, teacher.

SYMBOLISM OF COLORS

Colors are brought into view in the Scriptures with the idea of the rainbow; in this phenomenon, however, it is not the individual colors, as such, but the entirety which possesses a lofty symbolical significance for the theocratic faith, Ezek. 1:28.

But in the brilliant coloring of the Tabernacle, the symbolism of individual colors meets us in four separate colors (Ex. 26). White, blue (yellow?), purple, scarlet.

The entire chromatic table of the Bible is drawn up by Winer, as follows: "No great variety of colors, natural or artificial, is presented in the Bible: besides white and black, (a) red is most frequently mentioned, in its varieties of brown-red (bay), crimson (purple-red), orange (minium); then (b) green; (c) pale yellow; (d) purple-blue (hyacinth-blue); (e) reddish or fox-brown; many of these appellations are indicative at once of the pigment used and its origin."

On the interpretation of colors in general, compare the works above cited.

In the canonical Apocalyptic writings, the glorious appearance of Christ, in which several colors combine, first demands our consideration: Rev. 1:13-16, comp. chap. 10: 1: 14: 14: 19: 11: sqq; chap. 20: 11--the white throne; Dan. 10: 5,6.

Further, the color of the horses which are placed under the worldly authority of Christ, see Rev. 6: 2 sqq.; 19: 11-14; Zech. 1: 8; 6: 2,3.

Again, the brilliant coloring of the great harlot's attire, Rev. 17:4; 18: 12,16. The color of the dragon, chap. 12: 3; likewise the color of the horses of the horsemen of destruction, chap. 9: 17, comp. Jer. 51:7.

The Woman clothed with the sun, chap. 12:1 (who divides into two opposite forms, meeting us, on the one hand, under the figure of the harlot, chap. 15: 1, and, on the other hand, under the figure of the tried Woman, clothed with shining linen at the appearing of Christ, chap. 19: 8), comes forth at the end of the 1000 years as the Bride, adorned in the richest fashion, in the glory of God Himself, chap. 21: 10, 11 sqq.

Those believers in Sardis, who have kept themselves from defilement, are clothed in white raiment, chap. 3. White is pre-eminently the color of innocence, purity, and righteousness, Rev. 19: 11,14; but also that of spiritual age, maturity, perfection, eternity, of heavenly existence, of heavenly victory (the white hair, white horse, white throne of Him who was like unto the Son of Man; the white stone, the white garments). White has connected with it the clear brilliancy of snow and crystal, Matt. 17:2; Mark 9: 3; Rev. 1:14. Or, this color probably embraces those two symbols. See Rev. 2:17; 6:11, and other places. Black denotes, Rev. 6:5, famine, distress, or simply suffering; thus, Job 30: 28,30; Cant. 1:5,6. An effective contrast is presented Lam. 4:7,8. Red is of striking but also manifold significance. Blood-red (crimson) may, like blood itself, when taken in an active sense, denote war (Rev. 6:4), murder (Rev. 12:3), bloody victory (Isa. 63); but, in a passive signification, it may also denote a sacrificial death as the surrendering of life in blood (Lev. 17:11); the Atonement, with its propitiatory and cleansing power 1 John 1:7; Heb. 9:22; Rev. 7:14). Purple, on the other hand, is the color of royalty (Cant. 7:5; Matt. 27:28) or of kingly luxury and voluptuous ease (Luke 16:19).

The Babylonian harlot decked herself with purple as a sign of her royal dignity, with crimson (scarlet) as a sign of her blood-shedding, with gold as a sign of her luxurious life. As the concrete form of red appears in blood, so the concrete form of yellow appears in gold. Yellow also, however, like red, separates into two distinct and diverse colors. Pale yellow is the color of expiring life, of death, of the kingdom of the dead (Rev. 6:8); golden or bright yellow is the color of agitated, intensified, radiant life (Ezek. 1:4: Rev. 1: 15); a spurious imitation of this last is presented by minium, the yellowish red of idols (Sol. 13:14). Allied to this bright yellow is the red or fox color, and, according to others, the brown of Zech. 1:8. (The German Bible gives, in this verse, "red, brown and white horses," instead of the speckled of the text and bay of the margin of E.V). Two equally significant contrasts are formed by sapphire blue, the covenant color, the color of faithfulness, of heavenly stability (Ezek. 1:26), as, first, in antithesis to the green of the emerald, the color of the earth in her verdant spring-time, the color of hope, and, as the ground-tone of the rainbow sub specie aeterni, the hue of heavenly promise (Rev. 4:3); and, secondly, in antithesis to a motley, speckled tint (Ezek. 16: 16), the hue of manifoldness or diversity, of instability of change; a final contrast to blue is presented by the sombre, grey, or unclean color of impurity, ashes, death (Job 30:19; Isa 61:3; Zech. 3:3; and many other passages)." This is a quotation from Lange's Commentary on the Holy Scriptures - Revelation, by John Peter Lange, Pages 16,17. Published by Zondervan, Grand Rapids, Michigan.

"Irenaeus interprets the first Seal to signify Christ Himself." "Victorinus (circ. A.D. 290)....In the first Seal the Rider on the White Horse, crowned and bearing a bow, is sent to preach the word—his sayings being like arrows, and his crown that which is promised to preachers by the Holy Spirit. The next three Seals are the wars, famines and pestilences foretold in Matt. 24—the third Seal extending to the times of Antichrist." Quotation from Revelation of St. John by Archbishop Wm. Lee in the Bible Commentary, Pages 580-581. Published by Scribner's, Sons, 1884.

"Rev. 6:1,2. The First Seal. This may symbolize Christ setting out to Conquer the World. Near the end of the book (19:11), another White Horse appears whose Rider is plainly stated to be Christ. They may be the same, the One Starting, the Other Finishing, His Conquest." Quotation from Halley's Bible Handbook, Page 711, Published by Zondervan

Comment by Wm. R. Newell on Rev. 6:1,2. "He came forth conquering, and to conquer. Some have amazingly conceived this white horse to represent the Antichrist! Not only would this be absolutely out of time (for the career of the Antichrist constitutes a woe under the seventh trumpet of the seventh seal) but how impossible to conceive of the Antichrist as conquering and to conquer—that is, to get the final victory. This is what the phrase, "conquering and to conquer" means—to achieve final and decisive conquest. And only Christ will ever do that. This first seal then indicates the Lord and the hosts of heaven turned against the earth: a most solemn thought! It is a public change from the day of grace." Quotation from The Book of Revelation by Wm. R. Newell, Page 103. Published by Moody Press.

1. GOD'S HABITATION:

He desires to dwell with and in His people. John 4:24: Ex. 25:8:
Num. 35:34: I Kings 6:11-14.
In the Garden in Eden (Gen. 3:8) to.....the New Jerusalem (Rev. 21:1-3).
God's desire for devotion and worship is shown in His creating (1) angels,
(2) men, and (3) the new creatures, the Redeemed.

2. REQUIREMENTS:

Only for a covenant people. Ex. 2:24-25: 3:6-9: 15-17.
Only for a redeemed people. Ex. 12
Only for a delivered people. Ex. 13:21-23: 14:1-31.
Only for a separated, holy people. Ex. 19:3-6: Lev. 20:26.

3. MODE OF HABITATION:

Only God ordained. Ex. 25:1-7.
Only in God's Time. Ex. 25:1: Tabernacle 1500 B.C., Temple 1000 B.C.,
Church 30 A. D.
Only by God's design. Ex. 25:9, 40.
The definite manifestation of God's Presence. Ex. 40:34-38.

4. PURPOSE OF HIS HABITATION:

- (1). To proclaim the Blood Atonement. Man breaks the Law - needs an Atonement - God provides.
The Brasen Altar in the Tabernacle. Ex. 27:1-8: 38:1-7: Lev. 1-7.
The Brasen Altar in the Temple of Solomon was 20 cubits X 20 cubits X 10 cubits which equals 4,000 cubical cubits. There were 4,000 years of offering animal sacrifices from Adam to Christ. Then the Great and Final Sacrifice was made on the Cross by the Son of God.
II Chron. 4:1. At the dedication of the Temple, Solomon offered a sacrifice of 22,000 oxen and 120,000 sheep. II Chron. 7:5. For the Church, the Blood of the Lord Jesus Christ; Precious, Incorruptible, Infinite in Virtue and Power. I Pet. 1:18-20: Acts 20:28.
- (2). To present a place for Repentance and Forgiveness:
Leviticus chapters 1 through 7. Lev. 16 - the Great Day of Atonement.
The Temple: II Chron. 6:19; 21, 25, 27, 30, 39.
The Church: Lk. 23:34; Acts 2:36-38; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; I John 1:7.
- (3). To show the Proper Way to Worship:
Grace Revealed. Lev. 11:44a; 20:7-8.
A House of Prayer. Isa. 56:7; Matt. 21:13.
The Brasen Altar—Blood - Sacrifice.
The Laver—Water - Cleansing.
The Candlestick—Light - Outward. Witness, testimony.
The Table of Shewbread—Bread - Inward. Nourishment and Fellowship.
The Altar of Incense—Incense - Upward. Prayer and Worship.
The Ark of the Covenant—His Presence. Perfect Atonement and the Full Manifestation of God's Glory in the Ark of the Covenant.

- (4) To manifest His Name.
 The Tabernacle—Numbers 6:22-27; Deut. 10:8; 21:5; I Chron. 23:13.
 The Temple—II Chron. 2:1,4; 6:5-10,20,24,26,32-34; 7:14,16,20;12:13.
 I Kings 5:3-5.
 The Name in relation to the Temple is mentioned 28 times in I and II Chron., and 20 times in I Kings. In Solomon's prayer he mentions the Name 9 times; in blessing the people 6 times.
 The Church—Acts 2:21,36-38; 4:12; 8:16; 10:48; 19:5; 22:16.
- (5) To have Fellowship with His People. Ex. 29:42-43.
- (6) To reveal His Word and Will. Ex. 25:22; 29:42c; Lev. 1:1.
- (7) To manifest His Presence.
 In the Tabernacle—Ex. 25:8; 29:45-46; 40:34-38.
 In the Temple—I Kings 8:10-11; II Chron. 5:13-14; 7:1-3.
 In the Lord Jesus Christ—John 1:14; 2:19-21; 14:6-11; 3:34; Col. 2:9-10.
 In the Church—I Cor. 3:16; 6:19-20; II Cor. 6:16; Eph. 2:20-22.
- (8) To show that He was their King. Ex. 19:5-6; 29:45-46. Their Sovereign.
 The Tabernacle was the Palace of the King! A portable structure. Moses as the Prime Minister; Aaron his assistant; the Priests, the courtiers. The Levites the servants or attendants of the palace. The Temple was the Palace of the King on Mount Zion. The Church is the Palace of the King throughout the world. Col. 1:13; I Tim. 1:17; 6:13-16.
- (9) To manifest His Holiness. Lev. 11:44-45; 19:2; 20:26.
 An Holy Nation. Ex. 19:5-6.
 A special Tribe—the Levites. Num. 3:12-13.
 A special Family—Aaron and his sons as Priests. Num. 3:10; Lev. 21:1-9;16-24.
 A special Man—Aaron, the High Priest. Lev. 21:10-15. The plate of pure gold on his head dress had the engraving on it, "Holiness unto the Lord". Ex. 28:36-38.
 Holiness was also shown in the order of the Camp of Israel. The encampment of the 12 tribes as an holy nation in God's order. The Tribe of Levi around the Tabernacle in three divisions. Moses and Aaron on the East side, near the entrance to the Tabernacle. Then the Tabernacle was divided into three sections—the Outer Court, the Holy Place and the Most Holy. Ex. 26.
 The Church: I Cor. 3:16-17; 6:13b-20; 7:14; II Cor. 6:14-18; I Pet. 2:5,9; Heb. 12:14.
- (10) To manifest a Missionary Vision and Ministry.
 The Tabernacle—Ex. 19:6.
 The Temple—I Kings 8:43; II Chron. 6:32-33; Isa. 56:7.
 The Church—Matt. 28:18-20; Mk. 16:15-20; Lk. 24:47; Acts 1:8.

5. THE DESIGN OR PLAN OF HIS HABITATION.

- (1a) For the Tabernacle in the Wilderness. Ex. 25-40.
 Given to Moses on Mt. Sinai. Ex. 25:8-9;40: 26:30; 27:8; 39:32;Heb.8:5.

- (b) For the Tabernacle of David.
Evidently given by the Lord to David. II Sam. 6:17; I Chron. 15:1;16:1; II Chron. 1:4.
- (2) For the Temple.
Revealed to David; then given to Solomon. I Chron. 28:11-12-17-21.
- (3) For the Church.
Given through the Lord Jesus Christ and through the Apostles by the Holy Spirit. Matt. 16:18; Eph. 1:3-23; 2:19-22; 3:1-11.

6. THE BUILDING OF THE HABITATION.

- (1a) The Tabernacle.
The materials were given from all the tribes of Israel. Both men and women had a part. Ex. 35:21-29. The laver was made of the brass lookingglasses given by the women. Ex. 38:8.
The workmen. Bezaleel, "in the shadow (ie. protection) of God", and Aholiab, "father's tent" and "all that are wisehearted". Ex. 31:1-6.
- (1b) For David's Tabernacle.
The materials furnished by David. II Sam. 6:17; I Chron. 15:1;16:1; II Chron. 1:4.
The workmen. Evidently David's workmen.
- (2) For the Temple.
The materials were given by David, by the nobility of Israel; and by the people. I Chron. 22:1-5;14-16; 28:14-18; 29:1-19; I Kgs. 7:51b. These materials came from Israel and from the Gentiles, Sidon and Tyre. I Chron. 22:2-4. "Some stones were 30 feet long by 7½ feet high and weighed 100 tons - all chiselled and carefully marked before being sent to Jerusalem." (I Kgs. 6.7) A. Edersheim.
The workmen. Solomon. I Chron. 29:1;19; II Chron. 2:1; 3:1. The strangers in Israel: I Chron. 22:2; II Chron. 2:17-18.
Hiram, king of Tyre, co-operated with Solomon. I Kgs. 5:1-18; 9:11-14; II Chron. 2:3-12; 15-16. Both Israelites and Gentiles prepared the materials for the Temple. cf. I Chron. 22:3-4. Tyre and Sidon helped David with cedar trees in preparation for building the Temple.
A special talented workman, Hiram a widow's son of Naphtali whose father was a man of Tyre, was an excellent worker in brass. He came to king Solomon and did a great work in making many things of the Temple. I Kgs. 7:13-47. Hiram, king of Tyre, sent this Hiram, the workman, to help king Solomon. II Chron. 2:11-14. It is stated in verse 14 that his mother was "a woman of the daughter of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre." It appears that his mother was a Danite who had married a man of the tribe of Naphtali. "When her husband died she married again, as a widow of a Naphtalie, a Tyrian to whom she bore Hiram." A.R. Fausset
- (3) For the Church.
The materials are the redeemed from all nations, Jew, Israelite and Gentile. Eph. 1:9-13; 2:11-22; 3:1-11; Rev. 5:9-10; 7:9; Matt. 28:18-20; Lk. 16:15-20; I Pet. 2:4-10; Rom. 11.
The workmen. The Lord Jesus. Matt. 16:16-18; Eph. 2:10.
The Apostles and Prophets. Eph. 2:10-22; I Cor. 3:10.
The God ordained ministry from every nation, including all believers. Eph. 4:7-13; Rom. 12:3-8; I Pet. 4:10-11; I Cor. 12.

7. THE LOCATION AND THE TIME ELEMENT OF THE HABITATION.

- (1a) The Tabernacle - a portable palace used in the wilderness and then in the promised land at Shiloh, Josh. 18:1; 19:51; 1 Sam. 1:3; 3:21; 4:4; and later at Gibeon; 1 Chron. 16:39; 21:29; 1500 B.C. to 1000 B.C., Ex. 25 through 40. Shiloh means "rest". Gibeon means "pertaining to a hill". Moses means "saved from water" or "drawn out".
- (1b) The Tabernacle of David - a temporary arrangement until the Temple was built on Mt. Zion ("sunny"). Moses' Tabernacle was at Gibeon. This was during the latter part of David's life, for a period of about 30 years. Cf. 11 Sam. 5:4-5; 6:1-23; 1 Chron. 16:37-40; 21:29; 11 Chron. 1:3-13. David means ("beloved").
- (2) The Temple - a permanent House of God in Jerusalem on Mt. Zion. Jerusalem is derived from "Jirch-shalom", i.e. the Lord provides peace, or, "foundation of peace". 11 Chron. 3rd chapter through the 7th chapter. 1 Kings 5 through 8. Note - Ezek. 5:5 - Jerusalem and the Temple were set in the midst of the nations and of the countries that were round about, "the navel of the whole earth". Jerusalem is the geo-political center of the world. 1000 B.C. to 30 A.D. Solomon means "peaceable".
- (3) The Church - the world-wide Body of Christ, the Church Universal. John 14:16; Eph. 2:4-7; Rev. 21:2-22; 15. 30 A.D. to throughout eternity. The New Jerusalem is where "the Lord provides peace forever". The Name Jesus means "The Lord Saves" or "Saviour". All that was shown in the Tabernacle and the Temple is fulfilled in Christ and His Church. God no longer dwells in a temple made by hands but in Christ (Col. 2:9) and in the believers (1 Cor. 3:16; 6:19) Isa. 66:1-2; Psa. 51:17.

8. THE DEDICATION OF THE HABITATION.

- (1a) The Tabernacle. Ex. 40.
The Lord commanded Moses to set up the Tabernacle on the first day of the first month. All had been made according to the Word of the Lord and now all was set up as He had ordered. "So Moses finished the work." vs 33c, "Then a Cloud covered the Tent of the Congregation and the Glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle. And Moses was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, because the Cloud abode thereon, and the Glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle". vs. 34-35. God set His seal upon the Tabernacle as His habitation by the manifestation of His Presence, the Glory of the Lord!
- (1b) The Tabernacle of David, 11 Sam. 6:12-23; 1 Chron. 15:25; 16:3.
David brought up the Ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the City of David with gladness. When the Levites that bare the Ark of the Lord had gone six paces, David offered oxen and fatlings. 1 Chron. 15:26 states that seven bullocks and seven rams were offered. The number six is indicative of the end of this age (the 6th day in the Week of the Lord) and the number seven speaks of the perfections of the sacrifice of the Lord Jesus Christ. David ministered to the Lord clothed with a robe of fine linen and had on an ephod of linen, as a King-Priest. "Thus all Israel brought up the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps." 1 Chron. 15:27-28. King David was "leaping and dancing before the Lord." The Ark was set in His place in the midst of the Tabernacle that David had pitched for it."

"And David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord. II Sam. 6:17. Then he blessed the people in the Name of the Lord of hosts and dealt among all the people "a cake of bread and a good piece of flesh and a flagon of wine." vs. 19. What a glorious day this was for all Israel and for King David! The Ark was now in Jerusalem, in Zion the city of the great King!

(2) The Temple. I Kings 6:1-8; 66; II Chron. 3:1-7; 22.

Solomon built the Temple according to the Divine Plan that God had given to David (I Chron. 28:11-12; 19). "Thus all the work that Solomon made for the House of the Lord was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated..." II Chron. 5:1. "Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem to bring the Ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion." vs. 2. This took place in the seventh month, at the time of the Feast of Tabernacles, vs. 3. The Levites took up the Ark, the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle. Sheep and oxen without number were sacrificed. The priests brought the Ark into the Most Holy Place in the Temple. When the priests came out of the holy place it came to pass as 120 priests sounded with their trumpets in perfect unison with the singers, making one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord, that the house of the Lord was filled with a Cloud so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the Cloud, for the Glory of the Lord had filled the house of God. II Chron. 5:11-14. Then Solomon prayed the great dedicatory prayer. II Chron. 6. I Kings 8:12-53--7 petitions. When he made an end of praying, the Fire came down from Heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices and the Glory of the Lord filled the house. And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house. And when all the children of Israel saw how the Fire came down, and the Glory of the Lord was upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped and praised the Lord, saying, "For He is good, for His mercy endureth forever." II Chron. 7:1-3. "And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of 22,000 oxen and 120,000 sheep. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God." vs. 5. Then the feast of Tabernacles was observed (vs. 8-10). Then the Lord appeared to Solomon a second time with a wonderful message of confirmation and exhortation. vs. 12-22. I Kings 9:1-9. God set His seal upon the Temple as His habitation by the manifestation of His Presence, the Glory of the Lord!

(3) The Church Acts 2:1-47

The perfect atonement had been made by the Lord Jesus Christ. He had cried, "It is finished" as He hung on the Cross. The Blood of the Everlasting Covenant had been outpoured for the salvation of mankind. The Lord Jesus had risen from the dead and had ascended into heaven to be seated at the right hand of God. The disciples were waiting in Jerusalem in obedience to His command. Acts 1:4, Luke 24:49. "And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they

were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance." A third time God dedicated His House of Habitation. This time the Glory of the Lord filled the Church. The 120 disciples in unison spoke forth the praises of the Lord in other tongues. Just as 120 trumpeters had made one sound in unison when the Temple of Solomon was dedicated, so now 120 disciples spoke in other tongues by the power of the Holy Spirit. The new Temple was dedicated! The Tabernacle and the Temple were the types. Now the anti-type, the fulfillment had taken place. God no longer dwells in temples made by hands but in the Church of the Living God. God set His seal upon the Church as His habitation by the manifestation of His Presence, the Glory of the Lord!

W. W. Patterson, teacher

BETHEL TRUTH BIBLE SCHOOL

GENERAL BIBLE

THE THREE BEAR WITNESS ON EARTH

"This is He that came by Water and Blood, even Jesus Christ: not by later only, but by Water and Blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one." 1 John 5:6, 8

In the original language the word "three" is in the masculine gender. "Treis" is the masculine form of the word whereas "tria" is the neuter. Therefore the Holy Spirit is declaring to us that there are Three Masculine Beings or Persons who are bearing witness in the earth. He declares that these Three Persons are the Water and the Blood and the Spirit! They are none other than the Fullness of the Godhead; the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit! The Water is the witness of the Father, the Blood is the witness of the Son, and the Spirit is the witness of the Holy Spirit.

Although the Water (to udor), the Blood (to aima), and the Spirit (to pneuma) are words in the neuter gender in the original language, they are declared in this verse to be not three (tria) neuter substances or things witnessing but rather Three Divine Persons! Hallelujah!

In the verse 8, the words "that" (bears witness) and "these" (three) are in the masculine plural gender, emphasizing the fact that Three Masculine Persons are witnessing.

The Father witnesses as the Water. The Son witnesses as the Blood. The Holy Spirit witnesses as the Spirit. And These Three (masculine gender) agree in One (neuter gender) eternal purpose and plan. Here then is a clear revelation of the Triune God. In the following verse (1 John 5:9) this is declared to be the Witness of God! Since God is Triune, His witness is Triune. "In the mouth of Two or Three Witnesses shall every word be established." (2 Cor. 13:1) Thus God fulfills His own demands and gives to us the Perfection of Testimony. The Three Persons of the Godhead have each given their testimony! Will we receive these witnesses?

The witness of the Father is Water. The first dispensation of 2000 years has the seal of water upon it. God baptized the world in water by the flood! Genesis 7:1-24, 1 Peter 3:20-22

The witness of the Son is Blood. The central dispensation of 2000 years (from Abraham to Christ) bears the seal of blood. All the sacrificial blood, typical and anti-typical, of the everlasting covenant was shed in this period of time! Genesis 15:1-21, 22:1-14, Hebrews 11:7, Exodus 12:1-4. This dispensation ceased with Christ's death on the Cross. Hebrews 7:27, 10:12, 11:26, 28. "It is finished". John 19:30.

The witness of the Holy Spirit is Spirit. The last dispensation of 2000 years (from Christ to His Second Coming) bears the seal of Spirit. It began with the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost. Acts 2:1-4. We are now in the closing days of the dispensation of the Spirit. It will end in the last day outpouring of the Holy Spirit. Acts 2:17-21, James 5:7, Ephesians 5:25-27.

W. W. Patterson, Teacher

I. The Lord Jesus Christ and the Three Earthly Witnesses. 1 John 5:6

"This is He that came by Water and Blood, even Jesus Christ; not by Water only, but by Water and Blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth."

1. Water --- John, His Forerunner, came baptizing in water. John 1:33. Jesus was baptized in water. Matt. 3:13-17, Mark 1:9-11. Submissive to the Father's will, fulfilling righteousness. A burial in water, prophetic and indicative of the purpose of His coming into the world, i.e. His death and burial. At the Cross, Water came forth from the side of Jesus, John 19:34-35.
2. Blood--- The Lord's Supper, Luke 22:20; Gethsemane. Luke 22:44; The Scourging, Matt. 27:26; The Crown of Thorns, Matt. 27:29, The Cross, Luke 23:33; Blood from His riven side, John 19:34-35.
3. Spirit -- Born of the Spirit. Luke 1:35; Baptized in the Spirit, Acts 10:38; Led by the Spirit, Matt. 4:1; Works by the Spirit, Matt. 12:28, Luke 4:14, 18-19; Went to the Cross by the Spirit, Heb. 9:14; Arose from the dead by the Spirit, Rom 1:4 8:11.

These Three Witnesses were essential to the Life, Ministry, Death, Resurrection, and Ascension of the Lord Jesus. The Three agree in one. The Three Witnesses manifested a perfect Redeemer! If One had been lacking, the testimony would be incomplete. The threefold witness was necessary to attest the Christ. "For in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." Col. 2:9

II: The Church and the Three Earthly Witnesses. 1 John 5:4-10

1. Blood--Washing in the Blood. Rev. 1:5; 7:14; redeemed by the Blood, Rev. 5:9, Eph. 1:7; justified by the Blood, Rom 5:9, cleansed by the Blood, 1 Jn. 1:7, overcoming by the blood, Rev. 12:11.
2. Water--Baptism in Water. Acts 2:38; 8:16; 10:47-48; 19:5 Rom. 6:1-13. Submission to the will of the Father.
3. Spirit--Baptized in the Holy Spirit, Acts 2:4; 2:38; 8:17; 9:17; 10:44-46; 19:6; Eph. 1:13-14, 5:18, Gal. 3:2.

The Church needs the testimony of these Three in living reality and experience. "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith" (1 John 5:4) in Jesus, the Son of God, receiving the witness of God, that is the Water, the Blood, and the Spirit. The true Church, the Bride of Christ, must have the Three Earthly Witnesses. By these we shall overcome! Have we received the Witness of God? Do we lack one or more of these Witnesses?

III. The Nation of Israel and the Three Earthly Witnesses

1. Passover -----the Blood. Ex. 12:7, 13, 21-24.
2. The Red Sea ----the Water. Ex. 14:21-31, 1 Cor. 10:1-2.
3. The Cloud ----the Spirit. Ex. 13:21-22.

IV. The Tabernacle of Witness and the Three Earthly Witnesses.

1. The Brazen Altar -----the Blood. Ex. 27:1-7, 38:1-7.
2. The Brazen Laver -----the Water. Ex. 30:18-21, 38:8.
3. The Shekinah Glory -----the Spirit. Ex. 40:34, 25:22, Lev. 16:2

V. The High Priest and the Three Earthly Witnesses.

The High Priest in Israel was a type of our great High Priest, the Lord Jesus Christ. Hebrews 5:1-5, 9:11.

The Three Earthly Witnesses are found in the ministry of the high priest in the Tabernacle in the wilderness. He had to have these three, the water, the blood, and the Spirit in order to fulfill his ministry before the Lord. He could come in no other way.

1. Water -----Washing at the Laver. Cleansing. Lev. 16:4
2. Blood-----Sacrifice on the altar - blood shed. Atonement by the blood. Lev. 16:6, 11, 14.
3. Spirit-----In the Lost Holy Place. Communion. The cloud of Glory. Lev. 16:12-13

VI The Three Witnesses in the Days of Noah

1. Water-----The Flood. Gen. 6:17
2. Blood-----The Sacrifice on the Altar Gen 8:20
3. Spirit-----The Rainbow of Promise. Gen. 9:12-17. Typical of the Holy Spirit of Promise. Eph. 1:13

VII Elijah and the Three Witnesses.

1. Blood-----The Sacrifice at Mt. Carmel. 1 Kings 18:18-40
2. Water-----Jordan divided. 2 Kings 2:6-8
3. Spirit-----Ascension. 2 Kings 2:9-13

VIII The Three Witnesses and the Throne of God.

1. Blood-----The Slain Lamb in the midst of the Throne. Rev. 5:6
2. Water-----The Sea of Glass before the Throne. Rev. 4:6
3. Spirit-----The Seven Spirits before the Throne. Rev. 4:5
i.e. the Fullness of the Holy Spirit.

In heaven itself we see that the Three Witnesses that witness on the earth, are revealed in and before the Throne of God. There the redeemed of all ages have the testimony of these Three who have wrought a perfect salvation for all who believe. "For there are Three that bear witness...the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these Three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater, for this is the witness of God which He hath testified of His Son." 1 John 5:8-9

W. W. Patterson, Teacher

The Three Forty Days in the Life of Christ. /

The number 40 in the Scriptures has a special meaning and message. It is the number of testing, proving, and judgment.

Gen. 7:4,12,17--the first time it is used. In the flood. 40 days & 40 nights of rain.

Judgment--destruction of all ungodly flesh.

Gen. 8:6--In the waters decreasing after the flood.

40 days the spies spent in investigating Canaan. Num. 13:25, 14:33-34.

Testing, judgment. 10 had an evil report. 2 had a good report.

A great crisis for Israel--tested, tried, proved. They failed.

Then followed 40 years of judgment--proving Israel. Num. 14:33-34, Acts 7:36,42, Ps.95:8-11

A day for a year.

4 earth X 10 law--judgment Also the 40 stripes

5 stonement, grace X 8 resurrection--Victory in judgment.

1. In The Birth of the Lord Jesus. Luke 2:9-15, 21-24-38, Lev. 12:1-4

At the beginning of the 40 days.

The Angel of the Lord, the Glory of the Lord (The Shekinah had returned), a multitude of the heavenly host, revelation to the shepherds.

At the end of the 40 days.

In the Temple when Mary and Joseph offered a pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons, according to Lev. 12:1-4, Lk. 2:22-38.

Witnesses--Simeon of Jodah, Anna of Asher (Israel), 5 shekels redemption money paid. Num. 18:16 Then the wise men came to the house. Matt. 2:11

The Son of God proven and tested in His Birth--the Perfect, sinless Saviour.

2. In the Baptism of the Lord Jesus. Matt. 4:2, Mk. 1:13, Lk.4:2

At the beginning of the 40 days.

The witness of John, the Baptist. The Voice of the Father, the descent of the Holy Spirit like a dove

At the end of the 40 days.

Witnesses--angels (messengers) from heaven. Matt. 4:11, Mk. 1:13

The Son of God proven and tested in temptation. Victorious over the tempter.

Proven and tested in His consecration as He began His earthly ministry of 3½ yrs.

3. In His death, resurrection, and ascension. Acts 1:1-3

At the beginning of this 40 days.

The witnesses. The Angel of the Lord, the earthquake, two men (angels) in the tomb. John 20:11-13, Lk. 24:4-7 Mary Magdalene, the other women, the apostles.

At the end of this 40 days.

Witnesses--two men at His ascension. Acts 1:1-11 The disciples saw His ascend, the Cloud received Him out of their sight (the Cloud of God's Glory).

The Son of God proven and tested as the Mighty Conqueror of death, hell, and the grave. Then begins the Greater Life and Ministry of the Lord Jesus Christ.

In His birth He came forth from the Womb, in His Baptism He came forth from the Waters, and in His Resurrection He came forth from the Tomb!

Tested in His Birth as the Son of God so that we can be Born Again, in His Baptism & Temptation so that we can be consecrated & filled with the Spirit in Victory, in His death, resurrection, and ascension so that we can conquer death, hell, and the grave, to be raised in immortal bodies to live forever with Him!

W. W. Patterson, teacher.

BETHEL TEMPLE BIBLE SCHOOL

General Bible

The Three Heavenly Witnesses and the Three Dispensations.

The Bible reveals that there is one God (Deut. 6:4, Mark 12:29). He has one unified plan of the ages (John 10:30, 17:21-24).

There are three persons in the Godhead who are co-equal (1 John 5:7). There are three great dispensations which are co-equal. Each dispensation is 2000 years long.

As there is perfect oneness of plan and purpose in the Triune God, so the three dispensations have a oneness of plan and purpose. 1 John 5:7-8.

The three dispensations of time have the impress of Trinity upon them.

The scriptures teach the Threeness of God, yet one Godhead. Matt. 28:19, 2 Cor. 13:14, Matt. 3:13-17, Col. 2:9.

On the Chart of the Ages, the Three Dispensations are marked off by three large semi-circles. The first six days (6000 years) in the Week of the Lord are divided into the Three Dispensations.

1. The Dispensation of the Father.....2000 years) They are co-equal just as
2. The Dispensation of the Son.....2000 years) the Three Persons in
3. The Dispensation of the Holy Spirit.2000 years) the Godhead. 1 John 5:7.

I. The Dispensation of the Father is from Adam (Gen.3) to Abraham (Gen. 12).

God the Father made the first prophecy of redemption. Gen. 3:15.

Enoch walked with God. Gen. 5:24. God made the covenant with Noah. Gen.6-9.

God the Father established the covenant with Abraham. Gen. 12.

Note how this dispensation began with Adam as the father of the human race and closed with Abraham as the father of God's chosen people.

The first dispensation has the sign of the Father.

It is the dispensation of Foundation, of Promise. It began with the first prophecy-promise of the coming Redeemer and ended with the everlasting covenant

II. The Dispensation of the Son is from Abraham (Gen.12) to Christ (Matt.).

It began with Isaac, the son of Abraham, who is a great type of Jesus the Son of God, especially as the sacrificed Son. Gen. 22:1-14.

It ended with the death of Jesus Christ, the true and only begotten Son of God. John 3:16.

(Note. This is the dispensation when God dealt with and through the nation of Israel. Israel is called the son of God. Ex.4:22, Hos. 11:1).

This is the dispensation of Blood, Sacrificial Blood. From Abraham (Gen. 15:1-21) to Christ (John 19) all the shedding of blood, typical and anti-typical, of the everlasting covenant took place. Matt. 27:29-38, Heb.9:11-15.

III. The Dispensation of the Holy Spirit is from the Day of Pentecost to the Second Coming of the Lord Jesus.

It began with the outpouring of the Holy Spirit as the early rain. Acts 2:1-4.

It is ending with the outpouring of the Holy Spirit as the latter rain.

James 5:7-8, Hosea 6:3, Zech. 10:1.

This is the Dispensation of the Spirit.

We are living in the closing days of this last great dispensation. The work of redemption through the Triune God is almost completed. What a privilege it is to have part in this great plan. Unto us it is given to be born of the Spirit, to be baptized in the Spirit, to have the fruit of the Spirit, to have the gifts of the Spirit, and to be ready for the final ministry of the Holy Spirit.

W.W. Patterson, teacher.

The Three Heavenly Witnesses and the Three Dispensations. (Concluded)

Inasmuch as God is the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit, the dispensations of time unfolded according to the very nature and order of the persons of the Trinity. It was essential that God should manifest or reveal Himself first as the Father, then as the Son, and then as the Holy Spirit. The three dispensations of time bear the impress and seal of the three persons of the Godhead.

1. God must be revealed first as the Father, the source of all, the foundation of all, the beginning of the plan of salvation. He is the source of all light and life. This is shown in the first dispensation.
2. Then God could and did reveal Himself as the Son.
The Lord Jesus is the only begotten of the Father. John 1:18, 3:16.
He came forth from the Father. John 8:42, 13:3, 16:28.
He is the "sent one" who became the Sacrifice.
Blood is the sign of the Son of Man.
3. Then after God the Father had sent His Son to die on the Cross, God could and did reveal Himself as the Holy Spirit. Acts 2:1-4.
He is the one who fills a multitude of believers. He is the fruitful one. He has precious gifts for the Church.
The Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son.
The Holy Spirit could only be given through the glorified Son of God. John 7:37-39.

John 14:16---The Son requested the Father and the Father gave the Holy Spirit.
John 14:26---The Father sent the Holy Spirit in the Name of the Son.
John 15:26a---The Son sent the Holy Spirit from the Father.
John 15:26b---The Holy Spirit proceeded from the Father.
John 16:7---The Son sent the Holy Spirit.
Acts 2:32-33---The resurrected, exalted Son of God received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father and He poured out the Spirit on the day of Pentecost.

Therefore we see the very nature and order of the Three Persons of the Godhead have determined the plan of the ages. The Father gave His only begotten Son. The Son must be manifest in the flesh, die and rise again and be glorified. Then through Him the Holy Spirit could be given. The Father gave the Son. The Son gave the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit gave the gifts. God delights to give!

This dispensation will close with a Church, the Bride of Christ, clothed with the Fullness of the Godhead bodily. Rev. 12:1.

Then in the Millenium, the thousand year period of the day of the Lord, we shall see the manifestation of the full glory of the Godhead. The glory and power of the three former dispensations will be centered and revealed in the Millenium. The Son shall come in the glory of the Father and the earth shall be covered with the fullness of the Holy Spirit!

W.W. Patterson, teacher.

Three Hundred

The number three hundred as used in the Scriptures signifies Deliverance by Faith.

300 years that Enoch walked with God and was then translated. Gen. 5:22
Deliverance from death and from a sinful world. The faithful believer.

300 cubits—the length of the ark of Noah. Gen. 6:15
Deliverance from the judgement. The faithful believing family.

300 pieces of silver that Joseph gave to Benjamin before he sent his brothers back to Jacob. Gen. 45:22
Deliverance from famine, hate, and broken fellowship. The faithful believer who was sorely tested was victorious.

300 cubits—the length of the curtains of the court of the Tabernacle. Ex. 27:18
100 plus 100 plus 50 plus 50 equals 300.
Deliverance from sin. The curtains of the Tabernacle court directed every Israelite to the brazen altar, to the blood atonement. The faithful witness of God's righteousness.

300 square cubits—the total area of the door of the outer court, the door or vail of the Holy Place, and the Vail of the Most Holy Place. Each was 100 square cubits. 3×100 square cubits equals 300 square cubits, the total area of the material used in making the Tabernacle entrances. Ex. 26:31-37; 27:16.
Deliverance from every obstacle in entering into God's presence.
The faithful high priest.

300 men chosen by the Lord for Gideon's band to defeat the Midianites. Judges 7:6, 16, 22; 8:4.
Deliverance from oppressing hosts of the enemy. The faithful company.

300 knops around the brim of the Molten Sea in Solomon's Temple. 1 Kings 7:23-24
30 cubits—the circumference of the molten sea times 10 knops to a cubit equals 300 knops.
Deliverance from defilement. The faithful priests cleansed.

300 shields of beaten gold made by Solomon. Each shield had three pounds of gold in it. The king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. 1 Kings 10:17. Cf. 2 Chron 9:16.
Deliverance from Israel's enemies. The faithful defenders of the King.

300 oxen sacrificed in the great passover kept by King Josiah. These were given by the rulers of the house of God unto the priests to offer as sacrifices. 2 Chron. 35:8.
Deliverance from backsliding and apostasy. Faithful rulers in time of revival.

300 foxes caught by Samson. Judges 15:4. By using firebrands Samson turned these foxes loose and burnt the Philistine's corn, vineyards, and olives because his wife had been given to his companion.
Deliverance from the reproach of the enemy. The faithful judge.

300 pence—the value of the ointment of spikenard that Mary used in anointing the Lord Jesus. John 12:5, Mark 14:5.
Deliverance from the spirit of fear and hate caused by the enemies of Jesus. She showed devotion and love through the anointing.
A faithful woman, a type of the Bride of Christ.

W. W. Patterson, teacher.

The Throne of Solomon, 2 Chron. 9:17-19, 1 Kgs. 10:18-20

Note 1 Chron. 29:23-"Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king instead of David, his father...."

Solomon is a type of Jesus, the Greater Covenant Son of David. This is shown in the Davidic Covenant. 2 Sam. 7:11-17, Luke 1:31-33.

David the Shepherd Warrior King is a type of Jesus the Greater Shepherd Warrior King. Ps. 89:1-4, 18-21, 26-37.

Solomon is a type of the Lord Jesus as the King of Peace reigning in Glory, Wisdom and Power. Therefore Solomon's Throne is a type of Christ's Throne, especially at the time of His Second Coming as Prince of Peace. Isa. 9:6-7. The name Solomon means the Peaceful One.

1. The throne of Solomon shows forth the glory of the Lord Jesus in His millennial reign. Ps. 72. Vs. 19-the whole earth will be filled with His glory.
2. A Great Throne. There is none greater. The Greatest One of all sits on it.
3. A Unique Throne. There is none like it. vs.19c Absolutely unique. Christ's kingdom is unlike any other. It is from heaven-all others are earthly. His is forever. Others are temporal and pass away.
4. Made of Ivory. Its whiteness symbolizes Purity and Holiness. From the elephant symbolizes Strength. Its value--Precious, Costly, Glorious. Note Ps. 45:8--Christ coming out of the Ivory Palaces. Two references are made to ivory in the Song of Solomon, one to the Bridegroom-5:14, the other to the Bride-7:4. The Hebrew word for ivory means a tooth, i.e. sharpness.
5. Overlaid with pure gold. "The best gold." 1 Kgs.10:18 "The finest gold." ARV "Refined." Young Trans. The Throne of Deity. Gold is a type of Deity. This speaks to us of Jesus in the Glory of the Father. Matt. 16:27.
6. Six Steps to the Throne. The six thousand years of ascent to the Kingdom in its full glory. The seventh step brings us into the immediate Presence of the King. Seven is the end time number, the number of ushering in the millenium, the Seventh Day of the Lord. It is the number of the Book of Revelation. We are now on the sixth step, ready to make the seventh step and stand in the Presence of the King!
7. The Footstool of Gold. The earth is His footstool. Isa.66:1, Ps.132:7,99:5, Matt 5:34-35, 1 Chron.28:2. The temple is His footstool. In the millenium the earth will be the footstool of the Lord, covered with His glory (typified by the gold). The Lord will dwell among His people and dwell in His people! It was fastened to the Throne. His "throne presence" makes the glorious millenium.
8. The Lions Standing by the Stays. One on the right and one on the left. These are types of the Two Witnesses, Moses and Elijah. Matt. 17:3. These places have been reserved for them. Matt. 20:22-23, Rev.11:4, Zech. 4:14. Christ, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, sits upon the Throne. Rev. 5:5.
9. The Twelve Lions, two on each step. The Twelve Apostles. Matt. 19:28-29. Made of gold. We shall be like Him. 1 John 3:2. Note the Twelve Oxen of Brass that upheld the molten sea in Solomon's Temple. 2 Chron. 4:2-5, 1 Kgs.7:23-26. Three toward the north, three toward the west, three toward the south, and three toward the east. These are the very directions in which the gospel first went under the ministry of the apostles. First they serve as oxen rebuking and judging sin (brass). When the King returns they will reign as lions in glory (gold). "If we suffer, we shall also reign with Him." 1 Tim. 2:12, 1 Pet. 4:13, Rom. 8:18. The Throne of Solomon as described by Josephus: "He (Solomon) made himself a throne of prodigious bigness, of ivory, constructed as a seat of justice, and having six steps to it; on every one of which stood on each end of the step, two lions two other lions standing above also; but at the sitting place of the throne hands came out and received the king; and when he sat backward, he rested on half a bullock, that looked toward his back; but still all was fastened together with gold." See also the description given in Adam Clarke's Commentary 2 Chron.9.

W.W. Patterson, teacher

172 Mirror Lake Park, Federal Way, Wn

Translations

1. Enoch. Gen. 5:18-21-24, Heb. 11:5-6, Jude 14-15.

The name Enoch means "initiated" or "dedicated". Enoch was of the godly line of Seth, men who called upon the Name of the Lord and who called themselves by the Name of the Lord. Gen. 4:26. When Enoch was 65 years old a son was born whom he called Methuselah. A spiritual crisis had come in Enoch's life and from that time forward he walked with God for 300 years. After he lived a total of 365 years he was translated from this earth to the very presence of God. "God took him". He had this testimony "that he pleased God". He believed the Word of God and by faith in that Word he was translated that he might not see death. This marvelous event took place about 1000 years after Adam, about 3000 years before the birth of Christ. Enoch has lived in heaven for nearly 5000 years! Heaven is a wonderful and glorious country. God demonstrated that a man who had lived upon this earth could be translated and could live there thousands of years.

When Adam and Eve fell into sin God had to judge them with the sentence of death. All men born into this world had to die. The devil had the power of death. Heb. 2:14. But in Enoch God showed His power to break the power of death, the power of Satan. Enoch did not die. The devil was defeated. The power of faith in the Word of God was victorious. "By faith Enoch was translated..." "Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God." Rom. 10:17. Enoch is a type of the last day Church who will not die but will be translated at the coming of the Lord. Enoch was the seventh from Adam. Seven is the number of the end times, the number of Divine completeness. Enoch had the revelation of the second coming of Christ and of the judgment of God upon sinful men. Jude 14-15.

2. Moses. Deut. 34:5-7, Matt. 17:1-5, Jude 9. Moses means "drawn out". Moses lived 120 years, 40 years in Egypt, 40 years in the wilderness as a shepherd, and 40 years as the leader of Israel in bringing them from Egypt to Canaan. Because Moses sinned in striking the Rock of God twice he could not enter the promised land. He could only look at that country from afar. Then he died and the Lord buried him. No one was able to find his grave. What happened? Jude 9 tells us that Michael, the archangel, who is none other than the Lord Jesus, disputed with the devil concerning the body of Moses. He rebuked Satan in the Name of the Lord. The devil desired to keep the body of Moses in the grave because he had the power of death. Heb. 2:14. But Michael was victorious. The body of Moses arose! Moses lived and ascended into heaven, translated by the mighty power of God.

1500 years after Moses died, arose, and was translated into heaven, the Lord Jesus was on the Mount of Transfiguration with Peter, James, and John. Matt. 17:1-8, Mark 9:1-8, Luke 9:26-36. Moses and Elijah suddenly appeared and talked with the Lord Jesus about His death which was near at hand. Surely Moses was alive! God had now granted him the privilege of entering Canaan land to behold His Son and to talk to Him about His death that would take away the sins of the world. Moses had descended from heaven together with Elijah to hold a conversation with the Son of God.

Moses will come again as one of the two witnesses spoken of in Revelation 11.

He, together with Elijah, will prophesy for the three and one half year period of the great tribulation. Moses will again perform miracles of judgment similar to those which he performed in Egypt when delivering the children of Israel. (Ex. 7-11, Rev. 11:6) At the end of their ministry they will be slain by Antichrist and their dead bodies will lie in the street of Jerusalem for three and one half days, after which they will arise from the dead and ascend into heaven while their enemies behold them. (Rev. 11:7-12) God purposely translated both Moses and Elijah during the law period when He was dealing with the nation of Israel, so that these two mighty men of God might return to complete their witness in the end of this age, just prior to the return of the Lord Jesus in the clouds of glory.

Translations

3. Elijah. 2 Kng. 2:1, 11-12, Matt. 17:1-5. Elijah means "God is Jehovah." The prophet Elijah stood out boldly for the Lord in an age that was filled with spiritual darkness. King Ahab had been very wicked and sinful in breaking the commandments of God. Many in Israel had followed the pernicious ways of Ahab. But Elijah came at that time and rebuked them, calling them to repent. Later Elisha was called to carry on this work because the Lord desired to translate Elijah to heaven. Elijah and Elisha crossed over Jordan, the waters having parted by the power of God so that they might go over. As they walked together, suddenly a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared and parted them and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. In that age of great spiritual darkness and sin, God showed his power in translating a man from this sinful earth to a holy heaven. About 1000 years later, Elijah and Moses appeared on the Mount of Transfiguration with the Lord Jesus. Matt. 17:1-5.

Elijah is coming again as one of the two witnesses. Rev. 11. The Jews are waiting for him to appear. Mal. 4:5.

4. Jesus Christ. Mark 16:14-20, Luke 24:50-51, Acts 1:10-11, Eph. 4:8-10, Ps. 68:18-20, Heb. 9:6-14, 10:10-22.

As our Redeemer, the Lord Jesus died upon the cross and arose from the dead after three days. He became the firstborn from among the dead. Col. 1:18, Rev. 1:5. We also read in 1 Cor. 15:20 "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept." In all things He has the preeminence.

After 40 days the Lord Jesus ascended into heaven and sat on the right hand of God. He was victorious over death, sin, and the devil. God glorified Him and gave Him a Name that is above all names. Phil. 2:9-10. The Lord Jesus was exalted at the right hand of God so that He might receive the promise of the Spirit and pour it out upon the 120 disciples on the Day of Pentecost. He, as the glorified Son of man and Son of God, has become our great high priest. Surely the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ has abolished death and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. 2 Tim. 1:10.

In a very special sense, we see the Lord Jesus Christ as the Mighty Conqueror over death for all men--for Enoch, for Moses, for Elijah, for all who believe in Him. He is the firstborn, from the dead. The full glories and powers of the resurrected, immortal, glorified body were first shown in the Lord Jesus when He arose from the dead and was translated to the right hand of God.

5. The Church. 1 Thess. 4:13-18, 1 Cor. 15:51-55, Rev. 20:4-6. At the end of this age, the Lord Jesus will come again in the glory of the Father. He will descend from heaven with the voice of the archangel and the trumpet of God. All the dead in Christ shall arise and all the living believers shall be caught up (be translated) together with them to meet the Lord in the clouds and so shall we ever be with the Lord. The bodies of all the believers shall be like the body of our Lord Jesus, never to be sick and never to die. We shall live forever. The translation of the Church will take place at the close of the great tribulation period of three and one half years when the Lord Jesus comes again. This is the second coming of the Lord Jesus at which time the righteous will be raised from the dead, the living believers will be translated, and the 1000 year reign of Christ will begin. We will live and reign with Christ a thousand years. At the end of the millenium the Camp of the saints (Rev. 20:9, 21:1) will be translated to the New Heaven and the New Earth as God has promised in His Word.

(Note the experience of the Apostle Paul as recorded in 2 Cor. 12:1-4. He was taken from this earth into heaven, into paradise, whether in the body or out of the body he did not know.)

Types of God

God speaks by means of types, shadows, and symbols. (1 Cor.10:11, Rom. 5:14, Heb. 8:5, 9:8-9, 10:1) We must learn to understand this kind of speech because many of the deep and precious truths of the Scriptures are expressed in this manner. The revelation of the Trinity is definitely shown in types. There are Three Persons in the Godhead yet they are One in plan and purpose. "For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse." Rom. 1:20.

Types of God show that:

The <u>Father</u> is the Foundation, Beginning, Source.	The <u>Begetter</u> , the Father.
The <u>Son</u> is the Word, the Revelation, the Sacrifice.	The <u>Begotten</u> , the Son.
The <u>Holy Spirit</u> is the Indweller in the multitude of believers. The Presence of God in His People. He produces fruits and bestows gifts.	The <u>Indweller</u> , the Spirit

1. The Sun, Moon, and Stars.

This first created three shows forth the Trinity.

They are things that God created to show forth His eternal power and Godhead.
Rom. 1:20.

The Heavens declare the glory of God. Ps. 19:1.

The Sun, Moon, and Stars were made by the Triune God to show forth His Triune nature and being. Gen. 1:14-18. "...let them be for signs..."

"Praise ye Him, sun and moon:praise Him, all ye stars of light." Ps. 148:3.

"God is light." 1 John 1:5.

As all natural light for the earth comes from these three, 1. the sun, 2. the moon, and 3. the stars so all spiritual light for us comes from the Triune God, 1. the Father, 2. the Son, and 3. the Holy Spirit.

The SUN is a type of God, the Father. Ps. 84:11.

The glory of the Father is symbolized by the sun. Matt. 16:27 with Matt.17:2.
The sun is the great source of light and life.

The MOON is a type of the Son of God.

It reflects the light of the sun. Jesus reflected the light and glory of the Father to a darkened world.

The moon gives a tempered light. The glory of God the Father was tempered through His only begotten Son so that mankind might come in contact with Him. The moon is a dead, cold body yet to be turned into Blood. It has great holes in its surface. Acts 2:20, Joel 2:31, Matt. 24:29, Rev. 6:12.

The Son of God died for us--His Body was broken and His Blood was outpoured.

The Sign of the Son of man is Blood. Matt. 24:30.

The moon is a dead, broken body yet to be turned into blood that reflects the light and glory of the sun to a world in darkness. Jesus, the Son of God, through His Broken Body and Shed Blood shows the light and glory of the Father to a world in darkness.

The STARS are a type of the Holy Spirit.

Stars are symbols of Abraham's spiritual seed, those born of the Spirit. Gen. 15:5, 22:17. The multitude of the redeemed is numberless.

Stars are the symbols of pastors and teachers, Rev. 1:16,20 and of Spirit-filled leaders, Rev. 12:1, Dan. 12:3. The stars speak to us of our position as believers--seated in heavenly places in Christ, kept by the power of God in the place of His will to show forth His glory and witness to a world in darkness.

An apostate is described as a wandering star. Jude 13. A star symbolized Christ as the first new creature, the firstborn among many brethren. Matt. 2:2,7,9,10, Num. 24:17, Rev.22:15, Rom. 8:29.

The Church in the last days, the Bride of Christ, is shown in Rev. 12:1 as a woman clothed with the sun (the glory of God the Father), standing on the moon (the Broken Body and Shed Blood of the Son of God) and crowned with 12 stars (the fullness of the Holy Spirit in apostolic order and power.)

Types of God

2. The Ark of Noah. Gen. 6:14-16.

God commanded Noah to make the ark according to the specifications that He gave. It was to be made "with lower, second, and third stories". vs.16. This ONE ark with THREE stories is a type of God, one God who is three, the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

(1st Story---the Father, the Foundation.

One (2nd Story---the Son, the Door, the Way. John 10:9, Ex. 12:7, 13,23.

Ark (3rd Story---the Holy Spirit, the Window-illumination, the light giver.

This shows that the Trinity was involved in bringing salvation. It took a three storied ark to deliver Noah and his family. The Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit have brought a perfect deliverance for us.

Just as believers in Noah's day were delivered from judgment by the ark so the believers in the last days shall be delivered from judgment by the Triune God. Matt. 24:37-42.

3. The Three Angels. Gen. 18:1-2.

"And the LORD appeared unto him (Abraham)...And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo. three men stood by him...."

The Godhead appeared to Abraham as three men. They brought the message concerning the birth of Isaac, the promised son, who is a great type of Jesus, the promised Son of God. The Trinity was concerned in the birth of Isaac. The Trinity was concerned in the birth of Jesus, for (1) God is the Father of the Lord Jesus, (2) Jesus the Son of God was born, and (3) the Holy Spirit overshadowed Mary (Luke 1:30-35).

Notice that at the time the Lord brought the revelation of the birth of Isaac, the typical son, He also brought news of the impending judgment on sinful Sodom. Thus the birth of Jesus, the Son of God, has a direct relationship to the coming judgment on this ungodly world "For the Father...hath committed all judgment unto the Son...And hath given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of man." (John 5:22, 27).

4. The Three Measures of Meal and the Three Loaves. Gen. 18:6-8.

Abraham received the Three Men as his guests and entertained them. It is our privilege to receive the Fullness of the Godhead and have fellowship with them. Abraham commanded Sarah to prepare three measures of meal for the Lord.

The First Measure of Meal----a loaf, typical of the Father.

The Second Measure of Meal----a loaf, typical of the Son.

The Third Measure of Meal----a loaf, typical of the Holy Spirit.

Even to this day, the Jews have three loaves of bread at the Passover.

The central loaf is broken and then hidden. Later in the feast it is brought forth and eaten with the other two loaves. The night in which Jesus was betrayed He took that middle loaf, the symbol of Himself, and broke it, gave it to His disciples and said, "Take eat, this is My body which is broken for you." He identified Himself with the middle loaf of the three. The other two loaves are symbolic of the Father and the Holy Spirit. Since Jesus, the Son of God, has risen from the dead it is now our privilege to eat the three loaves, that is the fullness of the Godhead revealed as the sustainer and lifegiver of His people.

Note Matt. 13:33, Luke 13:21 and Luke 11:5. At the midnight hour, that is at the end of this age, there will be a great cry for the Three Loaves to meet the need of humanity. Let us have the bread prepared to give to-day! Only the fullness of the Triune God will meet the need.

W.W. Patterson, teacher

Types of God

5. The Three Progenitors of Israel. Gen. 12-30.

The Lord revealed Himself to Moses as the great "I am". Ex.3:14-16.

He said that He was "the Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob...this is My name forever, and this is My memorial unto all generations." He told Moses to tell the nation of Israel that "the Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob" had appeared unto him to deliver them out of the land of Egypt.

God chose three men to be the progenitors of the nation of Israel.

These three men are typical of the Trinity. As all of the nation of Israel proceeded from three, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob so all spiritual Israel (the Church) proceeded from the Three, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Abraham is a type of the Father who gave His Son as a sacrifice on the mountain and who received Him again from the dead. Heb. 11:12-19. In Abraham was laid the foundation of the covenant and of the promise.

Isaac is a type of the Son, the child of promise, the sacrifice. He carried the wood to the mountain and was placed on the altar. He returned to the Father.

Jacob is a type of the Holy Ghost. He is the fruitful one. Jacob had twelve sons typical of the twelve apostles. From Jacob and his twelve sons have come the vast multitudes of Israel. From the Holy Spirit and the twelve apostles have come the vast multitude of the redeemed, the church of the firstborn whose names are written in heaven.

Notice that as God brought to Moses the revelation of Himself as the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in His mighty Name to deliver Israel from Egypt by eagle wing power (Ex. 17:4) so in the last days God reveals Himself to His Church as the Father, Son and Holy Spirit in His Mighty Name, the LORD-JESUS-Christ to deliver her from this present evil world by His mighty eagle wing power. (Rev. 12:14)

6. The Rod, the Rock, and the Waters. Ex. 17:1-8.

Israel thirsted for living waters in the wilderness. God heard their cry and instructed Moses to smite the Rock. Living waters issued forth abundantly.

The Rod is typical of the Father. He smote His Son. "It pleased the Lord (the Father) to bruise Him (the Son)...when Thou shalt make His soul an offering for sin.." Isaiah 53:10. God..gave His Son. John 3:16.

The Rock is typical of the Son. "...and they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ." 1 Cor. 10:4. The Lord Jesus was smitten on Calvary's cross so that we might receive the living waters.

The Waters are typical of the Holy Spirit. John 7:37-39. The Holy Spirit comes from the Son of God as refreshing, life-giving waters. In these last days God is revealing Himself in the mighty baptism and power of the Holy Spirit as living waters to a world dying of thirst. These living waters point to a Rock as their true source, a Rock smitten by the Rod of the Father's eternal decree.

7. The Ark of the Covenant. Ex. 25:10-22; 37:6-9.

The Ark of the Covenant was covered by a Mercy-seat with two overshadowing Cherubim of glory. All three were made out of One piece of Gold. Ex.25:17-22, Heb. 9:5.

One piece of gold (1. Cherub-----the Father.

speaks to us of (2. Mercy seat----the Son, the Blood. Rom.3:25, Heb. 9:5.

One God. (3. Cherub-----the Holy Ghost.

Types of God

Between the Cherubim and over the Mercy Seat was the Glory of the Lord, the very Presence of God. Here the Lord said that He would meet with His people and commune with them. Ex. 25:22, Num. 7:89. The Lord as the Shepherd of Israel dwelt between the Cherubims. Ps. 80:1; 99:1. On the great day of atonement the Blood was sprinkled on the Mercy seat and seven times before it. Lev. 16:11. These seven times of sprinkling the blood refer to the power of the atonement of our Lord Jesus Christ even to the very end of this age. The Church in the last days will appreciate the fullness of the Godhead bodily (Two Cherubim and the Mercy Seat) and the absolute perfection and power of the Blood (signified by the blood being sprinkled on the Mercy Seat and seven times before it).

8. The Contents of the Ark of the Covenant. Ex. 25:10-17.

(1. The Law (Ex. 25:16, Heb. 9:4) is typical of the Father.

One Ark (2. The Manna (Ex. 16:33, Heb. 9:4) is typical of the Son.

One God (3. Aaron's Rod that budded (Num. 17:10) is typical of the Holy Spirit. This Ark with its threefold contents led Israel across the river Jordan when its waters were at flood height into Canaan land. Josh. 3,4. In the last days the Fullness of the Godhead will be understood by the Church and He will lead us through all the powers of the enemy to the glorious victory of possessing the Promised Land.

9. The Urim, the High Priest, the Thummim. Ex. 28:30, Lev. 8:8.

The Urim means Lights (or fires)---typical of the Father. 1 John 1:5, Jas. 1:17.

The High Priest---typical of the Son. Heb. 3:1; 4:14.

The Thummim means Perfections---typical of the Holy Spirit. Gal. 5:22-23.

The Father is the beginning or source of Revelation (Lights, Urim).

The Son is the bearer or conveyor of Revelation (the High Priest).

The Holy Ghost is the consummation or perfections of Revelation (Thummim).

The word Urim begins with Aleph, the first letter of the Hebrew alphabet.

The word Thummim begins with Tau, the last letter of the Hebrew alphabet.

In Rev. 1:8, 11; 22:13 the Lord Jesus Christ as our High Priest is declared to be the Alpha (Aleph) and the Omega (Tau). In Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily (Col. 2:9) and in Him are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge (Col. 2:3). As our great High Priest, Jesus has been declared both Lord and Christ (Acts 2:36). The Lights of the Father and the Perfections of the Holy Ghost are in our Great High Priest, the Lord Jesus Christ. The Bride of the High Priest (Lev. 21:10, 14) will know and love her Bridegroom as the possessor of Urim and Thummim.

(It appears that the Urim and Thummim were used to ascertain the will of the Lord as Judge or the will of the Lord as King as it affected the whole nation of Israel.)

10. The Three Coverings of the Tabernacle. Ex. 26:7-14; 36:14-19.

1. The Badgers' Skins-----the Father.

2. The Rams' Skins dyed red--the Blood, the Lamb slain-----the Son.

3. The Goats' Hair-(multitudinous)-----the Holy Spirit.

In the end of this age the Church of the living God, the true Tabernacle, will appreciate the Triune God as her threefold covering.

Types of God

11. The Vail and the Cherubim. Ex. 26:31-33.

In the Tabernacle there was the Most Holy Place where the Ark of the covenant was placed. There was also the Holy Place where the altar of incense, the table of shewbread, and the seven branched candlestick were placed. Separating these two places was the Vail, a beautiful curtain made of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen. Inwrought in this vail were Cherubim.

We have already seen that the two Cherubim on the Ark of the covenant are symbolic of the Father and of the Holy Spirit. The Mercy seat upon which the blood was sprinkled is a type of the Son.

Now the Vail is also a symbol of the Son of God for Paul declared in Heb.9:19-20 that we have "boldness to enter in the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which He hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say His flesh." When Jesus died on the cross, "behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom." Matt. 27:51. At the very time that the body of the Son of God was completely broken for us, God rent the vail in the temple, showing that the way into the Most Holy was now open through the death of His Son. He identified the Vail with the Body of His Son.*

The two Cherubim inwrought in the Vail show to us that the Father and the Holy Spirit were directly connected with the work of redemption. Paul declares in Col. 2:9 "In Him (the Lord Jesus Christ) dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." The Father and the Holy Spirit indwell the body of the Lord Jesus. Jesus said, "The Father that dwelleth in Me, He doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me." John 14:10-11. He was filled with the Holy Spirit without measure (John 3:34).

A rent Vail is the Broken Body of the Son of God.

A blood stained Mercy seat is the Shed Blood of the Son of God.

The rent Vail with its inwrought Cherubim of gold show to us that the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit were all involved when the Blood of the Lord Jesus was shed for us.

In the last days the Church will also experience the rending of the vail of the flesh as she enters into perfect fellowship and oneness with the Bridegroom, the Lord Jesus Christ. She will appreciate His Broken Body and Shed Blood. This will bring her into the Shekinah Glory of His presence.

12. The Voice, the Son, the Dove. Matt. 3:16-17.

When Jesus, the Son of God, was baptized the Voice of the Father spoke from heaven saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." Then the Holy Spirit descended upon Him in bodily shape as a dove and abode upon Him. How momentous this event! In the ages gone by God had showed forth the symbols of His triune being. Now He clearly manifested Himself at the Baptism of Jesus in the river Jordan. Water baptism is the type of burial and resurrection. Three and one half years later, the Triune God was gloriously revealed in the actual death, burial, and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The Church in the end of this age will appreciate the death, burial, and resurrection of the Son of God as revealing the Fullness of the Godhead to her.

W.W. Patterson, teacher

*The Vail was 40 cubits (60 feet) long, and 20 cubits (30 feet) wide, of the thickness of the palm of the hand, and wrought in 72 squares which were joined together.

The Vail was so heavy that it was said that 300 priests were needed to manipulate it,

The Name of God

The study of the Name of God blends with and develops from the study of Types of God. God's Name must be in agreement with the very nature and being of God. We have seen that God is Triune, that is Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Therefore God's Name must be a Triune Name, revealing the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. The Scriptures reveal that the Triune God does have a Triune Name.

The Name of God must reveal who God is and what the character of God is. Then the nature and character of God must be in accord with His Name. His Name involves His Presence. Whatever is done to His Name is done to Him. Whoever honors His Name honors Him. Whoever blasphemes His Name blasphemes Him. It is essential that the Church, the Bride of Christ, understands, appreciates, and loves the Name of her Bridegroom. The Holy Spirit has come to testify of the Lord Jesus Christ, to glorify Him, and to reveal His Name to the Church (John 15:26; 16:14; Acts 2:36-38).

"What is the Name of God?" This is a question asked in the prophecy of Agur. "Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? Who hath gathered the wind in His fists? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath established all the ends of the earth? What is His Name, and what is His Son's Name, if thou canst tell?" Prov. 30:4. (Cf. James 2:7, 1 Tim. 6:1, Rev. 3:12, Rev. 13:6 and 16:9, Rev. 14:1, Rev. 22:4.) This prophecy was to be fulfilled in due time. The Name of God and the Name of His Son must be fully revealed. (Note John 3:13, Eph. 4:9-10; 1:20-21, Phil. 2:9-11)

Instances in the Old Testament where men sought to know the Name of God.

1. Gen. 32:24-30. Jacob, a type of the Spirit-filled believer, on his way back home (the time of restoration) met the Angel of the Lord. He wrestled with this angel until the break of day desiring to be blessed of Him. Jacob sought to know His Name. At this time the Angel blessed him. Jacob realized that he had seen God face to face and his life had been preserved. As we draw near to the Lord in the end of this dispensation, in the time of restoration, we too are desirous of knowing and appreciating the Name of God and we shall be blessed in so doing. (Cf. Mal. 3:16).

2. Ex. 3:13-14. Moses, called of God to deliver the children of Israel, saw the supernatural manifestation of God's presence in the burning bush. He desired to know the Name of God so that he might go in the authority and power of that Name to bring deliverance to Israel. In these last days the supernatural revelation of God's presence and power will be accompanied by the revelation of His Name as the source of deliverance for all the people of God.

3. Judges 13:1-25. Manoah and his wife, the father and mother of Samson, sought to know the Name of the Angel of God when He brought to them the revelation of the birth of Samson and the deliverance from the hands of the enemy. As they offered the burnt offering and the meal offering on the rock, the Angel of the Lord did wonderfully. He had said unto them, "Why askest thou thus after My Name, seeing it is secret (wonderful)?" The Name of the Fullness of the Godhead bodily was indeed a secret until it was revealed through the coming of the Son of God and the subsequent outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2:36-38.) It is a wonderful secret given to the believer to know and to appreciate. "His Name shall be called Wonderful..." (Isa. 9:6).

W.W. Patterson, teacher

TYPES OF THE CHURCH, THE BRIDE OF CHRIST

Presenting The Great Mystery of Christ and the Church, Eph. 5:22-33.

Each type in the Word of God shows some special feature or features concerning the Bride of Christ. The Lord has been pleased to give us these various presentations of the Bride of the Lord Jesus Christ that we may understand what He has for the Church in these last days.

1. Adam and Eve. Eve was taken out of the side of Adam showing oneness and unity. Gen. 2:19-25 The Church is taken out of Christ, from His riven side, to be one with Him in paradise forever.
2. Isaac and Rebekah. The servant, typical of the Holy Spirit, seeks for a Bride Gen. 24 and bestows gifts on her.
3. Joseph and Asenath. The rejected one filled with the Spirit marries a Gentile Gen. 41:45 bride and furnishes bread to a needy world.
4. Moses and Zipporah. The rejected deliverer finds a bride, a shepherdess at the Ex. 2:15-22. well.
5. The High Priest and his Bride. The high priest takes a virgin as his bride. Lev. 21:10-15. Cf. II Cor. 11:2.
6. Salmon and Rahab. The Prince of Judah takes a bride who was delivered from a Josh. 2:6-17 sinful condemned city. She believed the Word of God and Matt. 1:5 trusted in the scarlet cord, a type of the Blood of Christ.
7. Solomon and the Shulamite. The king as a lowly shepherd woos and wins a humble The Song of Solomon shepherdess.
8. Boaz and Ruth. A prince in Judah finds his Gentile bride as she shows steadfast- Ruth 1-4 ness in faith and character. She labors diligently in the harvest.

Other types of the bride are shown in:

Esther----as a bride she totally surrenders herself to bring deliverance and saved her people. She entered into a three day and three night period of fasting, symbolically touching the atonement of Christ. Esther 4:16.

Mary of Bethany----she found her place at the feet of the Lord Jesus in a threefold manner. She loved to hear His word (Luke 10:39); she fell at His feet in time of prayer and supplication (John 11:32); and she ministered to Him in the anointing, understanding His death (John 12:3).

The Woman of Rev. 12:1----The Bride of Christ in her celestial glory, endowed with the fullness of the Godhead, triumphs over Satan and all his hosts.

W. W. Patterson, teacher

INTRODUCTION

TYPOLOGY

Typology is God's language of expressing great truths in a rich and detailed manner. Types are pictures, object-lessons, by which God teaches His people truths concerning Himself and His plan of salvation.

There are: 1. Types of persons - Adam, Rom. 5:14, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, David.
2. Types of events - Deliverance from Egypt.
3. Types of ritual or ceremony - the Offerings-Sacrifices, the Tabernacle, the ministry of the Priesthood, Passover, Pentecost, the Feast of Tabernacles.

Basic examples: The Lamb of God, John 1:29, 36; The Lion, Rev. 5:5; The Rock, Gen. 28:11-22, Ex. 17:6, I Cor. 10:1-4.

Types have well defined qualities. 1. It must be a true picture of the person, thing, or event which it prefigures. 2. It must be God-given. 3. It usually is prophetic, showing forth things to come.

Gen. 1:1-5	A <u>perfect creation</u> .	Man <u>created perfect</u> . Gen. 1:26-27
vs. 2a	<u>Chaos</u> - without form and void, darkness upon the face of the deep.	Man's <u>fall</u> .
vs. 2b	<u>The Spirit of God moved</u> (was brooding) upon the face of the deep.	<u>The Spirit of God moves</u> on men. Gen. 6:3; John 16:8-10.
vs. 3a	"And God said...."	The Word brings salvation.
vs. 3b	" <u>Light</u> "	<u>Light enters</u> the human heart. II Cor. 4:3-6.
vs. 4	<u>Separation</u> - light divided from darkness.	<u>Separation</u> . John 8:12; Acts 26:18; II Cor. 6:14-18; Col. 1:13; I Pet. 2:9.
vs. 5	God called the Light Day	We are of the day. I Thess. 5:5-8.
	<u>The First Day</u> - Foundational, Basic	<u>The First Principles</u> of the Doctrine of Christ - Repentance and Faith, Heb. 6:1. The Foundation - the New Birth.
	First evening - night Then light - day	First we are in darkness, the kingdom of Satan, then we come into the light, the Kingdom of God.
	Light comes by the earth turning from darkness.	Repentance, turning from sin to righteousness, from darkness to light.

The Name in Water Baptism

After His resurrection the Lord Jesus through the Holy Spirit (Acts 1:2) gave a great command to His disciples. He said, "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost..." Since "All power" has been given unto Him, the Fullness of the Name of the Godhead must also be bestowed on Him.

After the Holy Spirit came on the day of Pentecost, Peter declared to the multitude that "this Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, He hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.....therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ." Acts 2:32, 33, 36 Here is the clear revelation from the Holy Spirit through the lips of the inspired apostle that Jesus is both Lord and Christ, i.e. that He is the Lord-Jesus-Christ, the fullness of the Name of the Godhead is revealed in Him. Then the apostle said unto them, "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." Acts 2:38 Therefore water baptism is in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, the Lord Jesus Christ. There is no discrepancy between Matt. 28:19 and Acts 2:38. In Matt. 28:19 the Lord Jesus commanded that water baptism should be performed in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and in Acts 2:38 Peter declared that that Name is the Lord Jesus Christ. Both commands were given by the Holy Spirit and harmonize. Acts 1:2 and 2:4.

Philip baptized the Samaritan converts in the Name of the Lord Jesus. Acts 8:16 Peter commanded that the converts at the house of Cornelius be baptized in the Name of the Lord. (R.V. Jesus Christ, Douay V. Lord Jesus Christ. Also the Peshitta V.)

Paul baptized the Ephesian believers in the Name of the Lord Jesus (our Lord Jesus Christ. Peshitta Version) Acts 19:5 Note how in all these instances the baptism of the Holy Spirit accompanied water baptism in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ. In Acts 9:5,17,18 and Acts 22:16 we have the record of Paul being baptized in water. Ananias said to him, "Why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord."

We are baptized into the ~~likeness~~ likeness of Christ's death (Rom. 6:3,4), into His Name (1 Cor. 1:13-15). Baptism means burial and involves death and resurrection. It signifies Christ's death, burial, and resurrection. Rom. 6:3,4 His death and resurrection were accomplished in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. The Fullness of the Godhead was involved in His death, burial and resurrection. Therefore we are baptized in water in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit which is the Lord-Jesus-Christ!

God was in Christ (2 Cor. 5:19), the Fullness of the Godhead dwells in Him (Col.2:9), and His Name, the Lord Jesus Christ, is the greatest Name in heaven, in earth, and under the earth (Phil. 2:9-11) and in this world and that which is to come. (Eph.1:21)

Note John 14:9-12. The Father is in Christ--therefore the Name of the Father, i.e. the Lord must be in Him. Jesus, the Son of God (Matt. 1:21), was filled with the Holy Spirit--therefore the Name of the Holy Spirit, i.e. Christ must be in Him. John 3:34. How majestic and glorious in the Name of our Lord-Jesus-Christ!

W. W. Patterson, teacher

Water Baptism

Water baptism is typical of the burial of the body of the Lord Jesus and is therefore inseparable from His death, burial and resurrection, which is the very heart of the Gospel (I Cor. 15: 1-4). Every type of water baptism points forward to what Christ would do in His death and resurrection for us and in us.

Water baptism is an ordinance shown in both the Old and New Testaments. It is interesting to note that "waters" are mentioned in the second verse of the Bible. Waters covered the earth when it was without form and void. "Darkness was upon the face of the deep". Then the Spirit of God moved (brooded or fluttered) over the face of the deep. Light came the first day and on the third day the dry land was raised out of the waters and became fruitful. Note II Cor. 4: 3-6 "...for God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ". What happened in Gen. 1: 2-13 is typical of our redemption in Christ. We were "without form and void" (sinners) and "darkness" covered us. The Spirit of God moved upon us; God spoke the Word; Light came; we were raised from the waters of baptism to walk in a newness of life, being fruitful in righteousness unto the Lord.

Gen. 6-8. The Flood in the Days of Noah.

God baptised the world in water. All flesh had manifested itself in a most ungodly, sinful way. God determined that it must be put away; it must be destroyed. The purpose of this water baptism in the days of Noah was the destruction of all ungodly flesh so that a new order of life might begin on the face of the earth. The purpose of water baptism in the New Testament Church is the destruction of our ungodly flesh (the burial of the old life) that we might arise to walk in newness of life. (Rom. 6: 1-11) The Apostle Peter refers to this in I Pet. 3: 20-21, "...the like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ".

Exodus 14. The Crossing of the Red Sea by the Nation of Israel.

God baptised a nation in water. Israel had been delivered from judgment by the Blood of the Passover Lamb. Then they were baptized in water in the Red Sea (I Cor. 10: 1-2). First, the Passover Blood, then Water Baptism. First, we are cleansed by the Blood and then baptized in water. Jesus said, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved". (Mark 16:16) Pharaoh is a type of the devil and Egypt of the world. Israel was separated from them at the Red Sea by the waters of baptism. Water baptism should constitute a genuine separation of the believer from the world and the powers of darkness. The Cloud of Glory, the Presence of the Lord, led the nation of Israel to the waters of baptism. Ex. 13: 21-22. The Lord by His Spirit leads the believer into the waters of baptism. The power of God was in marvelous display as He baptized Israel in the Red Sea. Water baptism is not a "dead form" but when performed according to the Word of God in faith the power of the Holy Spirit is present. At the Red Sea both Water Baptism and Spirit Baptism were shown, for Israel was baptized in the "cloud" (the Holy Spirit) and in the "sea" (water). Notice how the Lord Jesus was baptized in water and then in the Holy Spirit (Matt. 3: 16-17) and how throughout the book of Acts water and Spirit baptism are closely associated together. (Acts 1:5, 2: 38-39, 8: 15-16, 9: 17-18, 10: 44-48, 11: 15-17, 19: 5-6). It is the will of God for believers today to be baptized both in water and in the Holy Spirit.

Water Baptism

Joshua 3 and 4. Israel Crossing the River Jordan to Enter Canaan Land.

God baptized a nation in water, the new generation of the children of Israel. The old generation had died because of their sin of unbelief. God now prepared the new generation to go in and possess the promised land. This is typical of the Church at the end of this age. Twice in Israel's journeyings they especially experienced water baptism; at the beginning of their pilgrimage and at the close, as they neared Canaan land. Twice in the Church age the Church touches the reality of water and Spirit baptism; at the beginning of this age "under the early rain" and at the end of this age "under the latter rain".

The Ark of the Covenant was baptized in water as it went 2000 cubits before the people borne on the shoulders of the priests. (Josh. 3: 3-8) This is a type of the water baptism of the Lord Jesus Christ, 2000 years before the Church enters into the millennial age. The Tabernacle carried by the Levites was also baptized in Jordan. Christ and His Church become one in water and Spirit baptism, in His Death and Resurrection, in the end of this age.

II Kings 2: 1-11. Elijah and Elisha Baptized in Jordan.

God baptized two prophets in water. By the power of Elijah's mantle the waters of Jordan parted and Elijah (God is Jehovah) and Elisha (God is Salvation) went over Jordan together. In a symbolic manner they touched the death of Christ in a typical baptism by the power of the Spirit. Christ and His Church are one in the waters of baptism as experienced through the anointing of the Holy Spirit. We are to fellowship His sufferings and death. In II Kings 2: 12-15 Elisha, after having seen Elijah translated and having received a double portion of His Spirit, returned to Jordan, smote the waters of Jordan with Elijah's mantle and went across. The Church who has fellowshiped the death and resurrection of Christ and received a double portion of His Spirit, will be empowered to minister water baptism in a glorious way in the end of this age.

II Kings 5: 1-14. Naaman, the Leper, Baptized in Jordan by the Command of Elisha.

A Gentile that was a leper was baptized in water. The dipping seven times in Jordan speaks of Divine perfection and completeness. Christ's death, burial and resurrection are Divinely perfect and complete. Seven times dipping in Jordan is prophetic of the seven times; i.e. the end of this age when multitudes of Gentiles like Naaman will be baptized in water, acknowledging the Lord Jesus Christ as their only Saviour. Naaman received healing, a complete deliverance. There is deliverance and healing for the body as we appropriate what Christ did for us through His death.

II Kings 6: 1-7. Elisha and the Axe Head That Swam.

The Axe Head was baptized in Jordan and then raised in and by the power of the Spirit of God. The axe head of Christ's humanity separated from His spirit being was buried in the Jordan of His death and burial but was raised again from the dead by the power of the Word and Spirit of God, to be forever the great sign of God's supernatural power.

Jonah 1 and 2. Jonah Was Baptized in Water Three Days and Three Nights.

God caused His servant, the prophet to the Gentiles, to be baptized in water. In Matt. 12: 39-40, Jesus linked Jonah's experience with His own death and resurrection. (Also Luke 11:29,32) The sign of the prophet Jonah was his being baptized in the waters of death to arise after three days and carry a message of repentance to a great Gentile city. Christ died, taking our rebellious, stubborn nature to the Cross, was buried and arose from the dead with a glorious message of repentance and salvation for all nations. (Luke 24: 46-47)

Water Baptism

In the New Testament water baptism was an important factor in the ministry of the herald of the Lord Jesus, for he is known as John the Baptist. The Baptism of John is called a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. Matt. 3: 5-12; Mark 1: 4-5; Luke 3: 7-8; (vs. 3), John 1: 32-33; 3:23; Acts 13: 23-24. Preparations for the coming Messiah were laid in repentance and confession of sin in the experience of water baptism (Matt. 3: 1-10). The Baptism of John was inadequate for the Church Age for this dispensation. Acts 18:24-26; 19: 4-6. The Lord Jesus had not yet died and risen again from the dead to be glorified at the right hand of the Father where He was declared to be both Lord and Christ. Acts 2:36. The fullness of the Name of the Godhead had not yet been revealed. Matt. 28: 18-19; Acts 2: 36-38.

It was essential that Jesus be baptized in water. He said to John, "Suffer it to be so now for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness". Matt. 3: 13-17; Mark 1: 9-11; Luke 3: 21-22; John 1: 30-34. There were three great steps in the preparation of the Son of God for His ministry; i.e. (1) His birth, (2) Baptism in water and (3) Baptism in the Holy Spirit. Three great steps are essential in the life of a New Testament believer; i.e. (1) to be born again, (2) to be baptized in water and (3) to be baptized in the Holy Spirit.

The Water Baptism of Jesus pointed forward to His Death. In the river Jordan He was buried in water. Three and one-half years later He was buried in Joseph's tomb.

The Spirit Baptism of Jesus pointed forward to His resurrection. In Jordan He received the Holy Spirit upon arising from the water. Three and one-half years later He was resurrected from the dead to live by the Spirit. In the Water Baptism of the Lord Jesus the Father, and the Son and the Holy Spirit are revealed, each in a particular work and manifestation. Likewise, in the Death and Resurrection of the Lord Jesus the Father, and the Son and the Holy Spirit are revealed, each in a particular work and manifestation.

The Water Baptism of Jesus

The Father	The Son	The Holy Spirit
said, "This is My beloved Son"	Buried in water and raised from the water in obedience to the command of the Father.	Descended and abode on the Son. The Anointing.

The Death and Resurrection of Jesus

The Father	The Son	The Holy Spirit
said, "Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee". Psa. 2:7 with Acts 13:33. Rom. 1:4; Rev. 1:5; Col. 1:18.	Death, Burial in the tomb, Resurrection. Phil. 2:8; Matt. 26:39; 42; 44.	He was "quickened (made alive) by the Spirit. I Peter 3:18.

LORD

JESUS

CHRIST

Jesus ordained water baptism for the Church. Matt. 28:19, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved". Mark 16:16. One must first believe. There is no place for infant baptism.

Baptism is in the Triune Name of The Father and of The Son and of The Holy Spirit. This command was fulfilled in Acts 2:36-38 when Peter commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ. The Holy Spirit through Peter brought t his revelation.

W. W. Patterson, Teacher

Water Baptism (continued)

The work of the triune God is clearly seen both (1) in the Death and (2.) in the Resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ.

In the Death of the Lord Jesus Christ

The Father	The Son	The Holy Spirit
Gave His Son (John 3:16)	Went to the Cross	Enabled and empowered
Put the Son to death,	voluntarily. "I lay	the Son to go to the
Made Him the sacrifice.	down My life." John	Cross. Heb. 9:14.
Isa. 53:6,10 (As Abraham	10:17.	
was to offer Isaac.)		

In the Resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ

The Father	The Son	The Holy Spirit
raised Him up. Acts 2:24,	raised Himself. "I	quicken (made alive)
32. Gal. 1:1.	have power to take	the body of the Lord
	it again." John	Jesus. Rom. 8:11.
	10:18.	

Therefore we clearly see the operations of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit in the death and in the resurrection of the Son of God. Then He commanded water baptism to be performed in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit (Matt. 28:19) for the fullness of the Godhead was involved in His death and in His resurrection. The Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit is the LORD-JESUS-CHRIST which Name reveals the three persons of the Godhead in the work of redemption in the death and resurrection of the Son of God. How glorious that Name now and forevermore! Phil.2:5-11, Eph. 1:21.

Other scriptures relating to water baptism.

The disciples of the Lord Jesus baptized during His earthly ministry. John 3:22-23; 4:1-2.

"Much water" was necessary, not just a small amount as would be used in sprinkling or pouring. John 3:23.

Acts 8:16-17--the converts at Samaria--Philip.)	Baptism in the Holy Spirit
Acts 10:47-48--at the house of Cornelius--Peter.))	should follow Baptism in
Acts 19:1-6--at Ephesus--Paul.)	water if the believer has
Acts 9:5,17-18;22:16--Paul's baptism)	not yet received the Spirit.

Acts 8:38-39--Philip baptized the Ethiopian. Faith is necessary. "If thou believe it with all thine heart."

Acts 16:33--The Philippian jailor. First "believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved." Then water baptism.

Acts 18:8--The Corinthians heard, believed, and were baptized.

Note 1 Cor. 1:13-15. Note vs. 17--Paul was not sent to baptize.

Rom. 6:3-4. Water baptism is a burial together with Christ. It must be by immersion.

Col. 2:12. Buried with Him in baptism.

Gal. 3:27. Baptized into Christ.

Eph. 4:5. One Baptism.

Heb. 6:1-2. The Doctrine of Baptisms a basic truth in the doctrine of Christ.

In Water Baptism we have the only sacrament whereby the Name of God, the Lord Jesus Christ, is bestowed upon us!

a. Salvation--washed in the Blood--we call on the Name. Acts 2:21.

b. Baptism--in Water--the Name is called upon us by the minister. Acts 10:48.

c. Baptism--in the Spirit--we glorify the Name in other tongues. Acts 2:4.

WAYS IN WHICH THE ROMAN CHURCH VIOLATES THE WORD OF GOD

The Roman Church teaches that:

1. Peter is the first pope and the Church is built on him. Note Matt. 16:16-19. Peter is "Petros", a little rock. Christ is "Petra", the great Rock. Christ Jesus is the true foundation. I Peter 2:6-8; I Cor. 3:11 - the only foundation.
2. The Virgin Mary can intercede for us and prayer should be made to her. But the Lord Jesus is the one mediator between God and men, I Tim. 2:5-6. John 16:23: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, He will give it to you." Mary is not divine, she is not God, so she cannot hear the prayers of thousands and millions, only the infinite God can do that.
3. There is a purgatory. There is no scriptural foundation for this. It is a twisting of Matt. 18:21-35. The parable of the unforgiving servant. When the believer dies, he goes directly to heaven. Phil. 1:23; 2 Cor. 5:8.
4. The ministers cannot marry. Peter was married for the Lord Jesus prayed for Peter's wife's mother. Matt. 8:14. All the apostles had wives except Paul and Barnabas. I Cor. 9:5. One of the bishop's qualifications is to be the husband of one wife, I Tim. 3:2. Titus 1:5-7. "Nevertheless to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife." This includes the ministers. I Cor. 7:2.
5. It is proper to do homage to the pope, bowing down and prostrating before him. Peter refuses to allow Cornelius to bow down before him. Told him to stand up. Acts 10:25-26. John commanded not to fall down and worship the angel. Rev. 19:10. But to worship God. Rev. 22:8-9.
6. Extreme unction is for the dying. The Priest anoints them with oil, holding the crucifix before them, but the Word of God shows that the elders are to anoint the sick with oil and pray for them to be healed and LIVE, not to DIE! James 5:14-15.
7. In the communion service, believers should receive the bread but only the priest drinks the wine, but the scriptures in Matt. 26:26-28; Luke 22:19-20; Mark 14:22-25 and I Cor. 11:21-22 -- 25-29 show that all the believers partake of both the bread and the wine. I Cor. 10:16-21.
8. Infants should be baptized. The scriptures show that repentance and faith are necessary before one is to be baptized in water. Mark 16:16; Acts 2:38; 8:36-37.
9. Sprinkling is a mode of water baptism. But the scriptures show that when Jesus was baptized, He went straightway up out of the water. Matt. 3:16. Mark 1:10, Jesus straightway came up out of the water. John baptized near AEnon near to Salim because there was much water there and they came and were baptized. John 3:23. "And they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him." Acts 8:36-39. We are buried with Christ in water baptism. Rom. 6:3-6; Col. 2:12. To be buried involves being completely covered with water, being immersed in the likeness of Christ's death.
10. They celebrate the eucharist as though Christ's work on the Cross is incomplete and needs to be sacrificed again, saying that the bread becomes the very flesh of Christ and the wine becomes His Blood. However, when the Lord Jesus died on the Cross, He said, "It is Finished." John 19:30. "...through the offering of the Body of Jesus Christ, one for all." Heb. 10:10.

W. W. Patterson
172 Mirror Lake Park
Federal Way WA 98003 U S A

Bethel Temple Bible School

General Bible

The Week of Creation

In Genesis 1 and 2 we have the record of the seven days of creation. This may be termed "The Week of Creation." God ordained that in six days the work of creation would be finished. Then followed the seventh day, the day of rest (Gen. 2:1-3). This rounded out the week of creation.

- 1st day. Light. Gen. 1:3-5.
 - 2nd day. Firmament. Gen. 1:6-8.
 - 3rd day. Land. Gen. 1:9-13.
 - 4th day. Sun, Moon, Stars. Gen. 1:14-19.
 - 5th day. Fish and Fowl. Gen. 1:20-23.
 - 6th day. Beasts and Man. Gen. 1:24-31.
 - 7th day. Rest. Gen. 2:1-3.
-

The Week of Redemption.

In Genesis 3 we have the record of sin entering into the human race. God's great masterpiece, man who had been created in His own image and likeness, fell. Sin ruined God's work. Again He went to work. In John 5:17 it is written, "But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." God is working in redemption, to purchase back a creation ruined, to completely restore it. It is a new creation more glorious than the first. This will be accomplished in God's work of redemption. It began with the fall of man and will end with the close of the Millenium, the 1000 years of rest, known as the Day of the Lord. In this week of redemption, God is labouring six days to bring the work of redemption to a perfect completion.

2 Peter 3:8 and Psalm 90:4 show us that one day with the Lord is a thousand years and a thousand years is one day. Thus from the fall of Adam to the Second Coming of Christ which will bring the work of redemption to a completion there are six one thousand year days, that is six thousand years. Then there remains the one day of rest, the Sabbath of the Lord, which will be one thousand years long. 2 Peter 3:7-13, Rev. 20:1-15. God has allotted 7000 years, that is seven days, for the plan of salvation. This is indeed "The Lord's Week," "The Week of Redemption."

The seven day week with its sabbath given in the law of Moses foreshadowed the seven days of the week of redemption. Ex. 20:8-11, 31:12-18. Note. Col.2:16-17.

- 1st day. From the Fall of Adam (Gen.3) to the Translation of Enoch. (Gen.5:24)
- 2nd day. From the Translation of Enoch to Abraham (Gen. 12)
- 3rd day. From Abraham to the Translation of Elijah. (2 Kings 2)
- 4th day. From the Translation of Elijah to Christ. (Matt.)
- 5th day. From Christ to the middle of the Dark Ages.
- 6th day. From the middle of the Dark Ages to the Second Coming of Christ. (Rev. 19:11-21)
- 7th day. From the Second Coming of Christ to the New Heavens and the New Earth. (Rev. 20:10-21:1)

The seventh day is the day of rest, the day of the Lord, 1000 years long. This day begins with resurrection of the godly at the coming of the Lord (1 Thess. 4:15-17), and ends with the resurrection of the ungodly (Rev. 20:11-15).

W.W. Patterson, teacher